1 UNITED STATES OF AMERICA FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION 2 OFFICE OF ADMINISTRATIVE LAW JUDGES 3 4 In the Matter of)) 5 BENCO DENTAL SUPPLY CO., a corporation, б HENRY SCHEIN, INC.,) Docket No. 9379 7 a corporation, and 8 PATTERSON COMPANIES, INC., a corporation, 9 Respondents.) 10) -----) 11 12 February 7, 2019 13 14 9:46 a.m. 15 TRIAL VOLUME 17 16 PART 1, PUBLIC RECORD 17 18 BEFORE THE HONORABLE D. MICHAEL CHAPPELL 19 Chief Administrative Law Judge 20 Federal Trade Commission 600 Pennsylvania Avenue, N.W. 21 2.2 Washington, D.C. 23 24 25 Reported by: Josett F. Whalen, Court Reporter

Trial - Public Record Benco Dental Supply, et al. 2/7/2019 1 **APPEARANCES:** 2 3 ON BEHALF OF THE FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION: 4 LIN W. KAHN, ESQ. 5 Federal Trade Commission Bureau of Competition - Western Region 6 7 901 Market Street - Suite 570 San Francisco, California 94103 8 (415) 848-5115 9 10 lkahn@ftc.gov 11 12 -and-13 14 THOMAS DILLICKRATH, ESQ. 15 JAMIE FRANCE, ESQ. 16 JEANINE K. BALBACH, ESQ. KAREN GOFF, ESQ. 17 JOSH GOODMAN, ESQ. 18 Federal Trade Commission 19 20 Bureau of Competition Constitution Center 21 22 400 7th Street, S.W. 23 Washington, D.C. 20024 24 (202) 326-3286 25 tdillickrath@ftc.gov

Trial - Public Record Benco Dental Supply, et al. 2/7/2019 1 APPEARANCES: (continued) 2 3 ON BEHALF OF THE RESPONDENT (BENCO DENTAL SUPPLY CO.): 4 KENNETH L. RACOWSKI, ESQ. 5 Buchanan Ingersoll & Rooney, P.C. Two Liberty Place 6 7 50 S. 16th Street - Suite 3200 Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19102-2555 8 (215) 665-3608 9 kenneth.racowski@bipc.com 10 11 12 -and-13 14 GEOFFREY D. OLIVER, ESQ. 15 Jones Day 16 51 Louisiana Avenue, N.W. 17 Washington, D.C. 20001-2113 (202) 879-3939 18 19 gdoliver@jonesday.com 20 21 22 23 24 25

Trial - Public Record Benco Dental Supply, et al. 2/7/2019 1 APPEARANCES: (continued) 2 3 ON BEHALF OF RESPONDENT (HENRY SCHEIN, INC.): 4 COLIN R. KASS, ESQ. 5 Proskauer Rose LLP 1001 Pennsylvania Avenue, N.W. 6 7 Suite 600 South Washington, D.C. 20004-2533 8 (202) 416-5863 9 10 ckass@proskauer.com 11 -and-12 DAVID A. MUNKITTRICK, ESQ. 13 Proskauer Rose LLP Eleven Times Square 14 New York, New York 10036-8299 15 16 (212) 969-3226 dmunkittrick@proskauer.com 17 18 -and-JOHN P. McDONALD, ESQ. 19 20 Locke Lord LLP 21 2200 Ross Avenue - Suite 2800 22 Dallas, Texas 75201 (214) 740-8758 23 24 jpmcdonald@lockelord.com 25

Trial - Public Record Benco Dental Supply, et al. 2/7/2019 1 APPEARANCES: (continued) 2 3 ON BEHALF OF RESPONDENT (PATTERSON COMPANIES, INC.): 4 JOSEPH A. OSTOYICH, ESQ. 5 WILLIAM C. LAVERY, ESQ. Baker Botts LLP 6 7 1299 Pennsylvania Avenue, N.W. Washington, D.C. 20004-2400 8 (202) 639-7905 9 10 joseph.ostoyich@bakerbotts.com 11 12 13 ON BEHALF OF SMILE SOURCE: 14 CRYSTAL Y'BARBO STAPLEY, ESQ. Vinson & Elkins LLP 15 16 2200 Pennsylvania Avenue, N.W. Suite 500 West 17 Washington, D.C. 18 20037 19 (202) 639-6538 20 cstapley@velaw.com 21 22 23 24 25

4770

2/7/2019

Trial - Public Record

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 FEDERAL TRADE COMMISSION 2 I N D E X IN THE MATTER OF BENCO DENTAL SUPPLY CO., et al. 3 4 TRIAL VOLUME 17 5 PART 1, PUBLIC RECORD FEBRUARY 7, 2019 б 7 WITNESS: 8 DIRECT CROSS REDIRECT RECROSS VOIR 9 JOHNSON 4772 4876 4884 4930 10 11 MAURER 4935 12 4962 13 4969 4991 5017 14 WU 5019 15 5066 5061 16 17 EXHIBITS FOR ID IN EVID STRICKEN/REJECTED 18 СХ 19 (none) 20 21 RX 22 (none) 23 24 JΧ 25 (none)

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 PROCEEDINGS 2 _ _ _ _ 3 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Okay. We're back on the 4 record, Docket 9379. 5 When we were last here, December 19 I recall, 6 government rested. 7 By e-mail respondents informed me you expect to 8 rest by Friday, February 15. Is that still your 9 estimate? 10 MR. OLIVER: Yes, Your Honor. 11 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Do you believe you'll need all 12 three days next week? 13 MR. OLIVER: Yes, Your Honor, I believe we will. 14 15 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Okay. In the event we are not 16 finished by the 15th, we will continue on our Wednesday through Friday through March 1 in the event that's 17 18 needed. 19 This is for government counsel. Do you recall 20 the rules and requirements to request a rebuttal 21 witness that I went over in the prehearing conference? 22 MS. KAHN: Yes, Your Honor. 23 JUDGE CHAPPELL: So I don't need to go over 24 those again. 25 MS. KAHN: No, Your Honor.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4771

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 JUDGE CHAPPELL: And at this time do you 2 anticipate requesting rebuttal? 3 MS. KAHN: Not at this time, Your Honor. 4 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Very good. Thank you. 5 Next witness. Unless you have something 6 further. 7 MR. OLIVER: Nothing from us, Your Honor. 8 MS. KAHN: Nothing. 9 JUDGE CHAPPELL: All right. 10 MR. OLIVER: Your Honor, Benco Dental calls 11 Dr. John Johnson, an expert witness. 12 13 Whereupon --JOHN HENRY JOHNSON, IV 14 a witness, called for examination, having been first 15 16 duly sworn, was examined and testified as follows: 17 DIRECT EXAMINATION BY MR. OLIVER: 18 Q. Good morning, Dr. Johnson. 19 20 A. Good morning. Could you please state your full name for the 21 Q. 22 record. 23 Α. My name is John Henry Johnson, IV. 24 Dr. Johnson, before we start this morning, I'd Ο. 25 like to just point out to you that we have on the

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4772

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 table next to you a binder containing a hard copy of a 2 number of documents that we may be referring to during 3 the course of your testimony today. We'll also be 4 showing copies of those documents on the screen in 5 front of you. Please feel free to consult either the 6 hard-copy document or the screen, whichever you 7 prefer. 8 We've also placed a bottle of water on the 9 table next to you. Thank you. 10 Α. 11 Ο. Dr. Johnson, what is your current profession? I'm a professional economist and the owner of 12 Α. 13 an economic consulting firm. 14 How long have you held this position? 0. Approximately nine and a half years as the CEO 15 Α. 16 of Edgeworth Economics. I've been a professional economist for almost twenty years. 17 18 What is your educational background? 0. I have a bachelor's degree in economics with a 19 Α. 20 minor in English literature from the University of 21 Rochester in Rochester, New York; and I have a Ph.D. in 22 economics from the Massachusetts Institute of 23 Technology in Cambridge, Massachusetts. 24 Q. Did your studies focus in any particular field 25 of economics?

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Α. Yes. 2 0. What field was that? 3 I focused on multiple fields, including Α. 4 microeconomics, econometrics and labor economics. 5 Can you please briefly summarize the past 0. 6 professional positions that you have held. 7 I'll go sequentially backwards. Α. Yes. I had worked before founding 8 Edgeworth Economics in 2009, I worked at two other 9 economic consulting firms, Criterion Economics and 10 11 NERA Economic Consulting. I also was a professor at the University of 12 13 Illinois at Champaign-Urbana. And I've also taught as 14 an adjunct professor at Georgetown University's Public Policy Institute. 15 16 Q. Now, to what extent, if at all, did your past positions involve antitrust economics? 17 18 A. Virtually my entire professional career has involved the study of antitrust economics. 19 I have 20 worked professionally in this field, as I said, for 21 almost two decades. I've studied numerous industries, 22 theories of the firm, cartels, monopolization, 23 boycotts. Pretty much every day of my career is spent 24 on antitrust issues. Q. You also mentioned briefly teaching positions. 25

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4774

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 What teaching positions have you held? 2 Well, I started my career out of MIT at the Α. 3 University of Illinois, where I taught undergraduate and graduate courses, including in econometrics. 4 5 As an adjunct professor at Georgetown's Public Policy Institute I taught courses on antitrust 6 7 and public policy. Q. And to what extent do your current activities 8 involve antitrust economics? 9 A. Well, I testify regularly and am hired as a 10 11 consultant in all sorts of different types of engagements involving antitrust, and I regularly work 12 13 on antitrust issues, as I said, basically every day for the last two decades. 14 Q. You mentioned testifying previously. 15 16 Can you briefly describe instances in which you have testified as an expert witness. 17 I probably testified about 75 times as 18 Α. Yeah. an expert witness in a wide range of matters, and of 19 20 those, probably three dozen of those are on antitrust 21 litigation. 22 Q. Now, how many of those matters involve 23 distribution of dental products? 24 This is the third matter I have worked on Α. 25 involving dental product distribution.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4775

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Which are the other two? 0. 2 The first one is a litigation called SourceOne Α. 3 versus Patterson, Schein and Benco. And the other one was a class action called In re Dental Products [sic] 4 5 Antitrust Litigation. Q. Can you briefly describe what those two cases 6 7 involved. 8 Α. Yes. The first case, the SourceOne litigation, 9 involved allegations that the defendants in that case 10 had failed to or had boycotted certain dental 11 associations. And that assessment involved looking at 12 13 the expert report of Dr. Jeffrey Leitzinger, 14 particularly with respect to market definition issues, certain characterizations of the industry he made, and 15 16 particularly about how Benco operated in the dental product industry. 17 18 Q. And what did you do with respect to the class 19 litigation? 20 With respect to the class litigation I was Α. asked to assess the class-wide methodologies put 21 22 forward by two experts, Dr. Solow, a professor from the 23 University of Iowa, and Dr. James T. McClave, a 24 statistician. 25 That case was more data-intensive, where I

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

looked at extensive pricing data, discounting data, 1 2 also dealt with obviously any issues related to Benco's 3 positioning in the business and the industry, but those 4 types of issues. 5 Q. And when did you first become involved in those 6 two cases? 7 I was first retained in those cases in the Α. third quarter of -- third to fourth quarter of 2016. 8 9 How, if at all, did your work in the SourceOne 0. 10 and the class action cases inform your work in this 11 matter? Well, now having worked on dental products and 12 Α. 13 dental product distribution for the last three years, 14 it definitely informed my opinions here, both with respect to my understanding of the industry, 15 16 furthering my knowledge of distribution markets, which is actually an area I have worked on extensively in 17 other industries, including wholesale grocery products 18 and pool product distribution, but basically it formed 19 20 one part of the foundation of my expert report in this 21 case. 22 What were you asked to do in this matter? Q. 23 Α. Well, I have a slide --24 MS. FRANCE: Objection, Your Honor. This slide is clearly leading. A paid expert shouldn't 25

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4777

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

need a slide deck to tell him what his assignment was 1 2 in this case, and it's clear from the language of the slide that it's designed to lead the expert to a 3 4 particular answer, and I would ask that counsel remove 5 the slide. 6 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Okay. First of all, you are? 7 MS. FRANCE: My name is Jamie France on behalf 8 of complaint counsel. 9 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Response? MR. OLIVER: Your Honor, if I could ask a 10 11 couple of questions to establish a background about the 12 slide deck? 13 JUDGE CHAPPELL: You didn't respond to her 14 objection. 15 MR. OLIVER: Your Honor --16 JUDGE CHAPPELL: She says why does this guy need to be told what he's doing, he ought to know 17 18 that. 19 How do you respond to that? 20 MR. OLIVER: I respond to that that this is a deck that the expert himself prepared because he 21 22 believes it helps explain the testimony that he intends 23 to present here in this court today. 24 JUDGE CHAPPELL: So are you conceding that he 25 needs this, he can't tell us without looking at this?

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

Is that what you're telling me? 1 2 MR. OLIVER: I'm not conceding that. 3 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Well, then why don't you pull 4 this and go ahead. The objection is sustained. 5 MR. OLIVER: Thank you, Your Honor. MS. FRANCE: Thank you, Your Honor. 6 7 BY MR. OLIVER: 8 Q. Can you please explain what you were asked to do in this matter. 9 Α. 10 Yes. So my assignment in this matter was to assess 11 12 the expert report of Dr. Robert Marshall, particularly 13 with respect to issues including his definition of the relevant markets, his assessment of industry 14 15 characteristics, particularly his assessment that an 16 economist is capable of opining on the fact of 17 collusion. I was asked to also assess his assessment of 18 unilateral self-interest, and I was also asked to 19 20 assess his assessment of competitive impact. 21 In addition, I was also asked to explain how 22 Benco particularly competes in the industry and how 23 their unique positioning was relevant and in many cases 24 ignored by Dr. Marshall. 25 Q. Did you prepare a report in connection with

For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4779

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 this matter? 2 Α. Yes, I did. 3 Could you please turn in your binder to tab 2. Q. 4 And we'll also pull up on the screen a document 5 we marked as RX 2834. MS. FRANCE: Your Honor, if we could ask 6 7 counsel for a copy of the binder, please. 8 MR. OLIVER: Oh. I apologize. 9 MS. FRANCE: Thank you. JUDGE CHAPPELL: Let me say this to hopefully 10 prevent a number of objections, especially regarding an 11 12 expert witness. 13 The expert report has the opinions in it. Ιt says what it says. It's in evidence; correct? 14 15 MR. OLIVER: That's correct, yes, Your Honor. 16 JUDGE CHAPPELL: So this is not a fact witness. And it's true that screen was leading, and because you 17 objected to it and it was a valid objection, I 18 sustained it. But, you know, there are objections that 19 20 matter and objections that don't matter. Think about 21 it. 22 Go ahead. 23 MR. OLIVER: Thank you, Your Honor. 24 BY MR. OLIVER: Q. So if I direct your attention to the document 25

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4780

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

at tab 2 in your binder, it's a document marked as 1 2 RX 2834, also a copy on the computer screen in front of 3 you. 4 Dr. Johnson, what is the document that's been 5 marked as RX 2834? This appears to be a complete copy of my expert 6 Α. 7 report filed in this matter on September 5, 2018. 8 Ο. If I could also direct your attention to the document that -- excuse me -- at tab 3 in your binder. 9 10 We'll bring a copy of that up on the screen as well. 11 That has been marked as RX 1140. Dr. Johnson, what is the document that has been 12 13 marked as RX 1140? 14 This appears to be a redacted version of my Α. 15 expert report in the SourceOne litigation filed on 16 April 28, 2017. Q. If I could ask you to turn, please, to tab 4 in 17 your binder, and we'll also pull up on the screen a 18 document that has been marked as RX 1141. 19 20 Α. Okay. What is the document that has been marked as 21 Ο. RX 1141? 22 23 Α. This is a copy of my expert report in the class 24 action matter, that also is redacted. 25 Q. Can you please explain your understanding of

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4781

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 the redactions in RX 1140 and RX 1141.

A. My understanding is that there is places in my FTC report I have cited and incorporated by reference to my prior reports. The sections that are not redacted are sections that were cited as part of my opinion in this case.

Q. Now, do RX 2834, RX 1140 and RX 1141 contain a statement of your opinions in this matter, the bases and reasons for your opinion and the data and materials and other information you considered in reaching your opinions?

12 A. Yes.

Q. Dr. Johnson, can you please briefly summarizeyour conclusions that you reached in this matter.

JUDGE CHAPPELL: Before you do that, I have a question for respondents. If I'm reading this correct, I see this witness identified as Benco's expert witness, I see another witness identified as Patterson's expert witness.

Am I to understand that any opinions from this witness -- and again, I haven't read the reports. I don't read the evidence. I hear the evidence, but when it's a document, I get to that after trial.

Are the opinions of Benco's expert only to apply and to be utilized by, for any purpose, Benco and

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4782

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

2/7/2019 no other respondent? Is there any understanding there among respondents? You can confer if you want. (Pause in the proceedings.) MR. OLIVER: Your Honor, we consider the expert witnesses, just as any other witness who testifies here, as evidence in the record, and the evidence in the record is available for any respondent to cite to. We have -- we are presenting Dr. Johnson with respect to those aspects or those interpretations, if you will, the issues that have particular relevance to

certain of the testimony of Dr. Johnson, and I think 14 15 the same would apply with respect to their experts. 16 JUDGE CHAPPELL: So if I understand you correctly, certain opinions will by their nature and 17 content apply only to Benco. 18

Benco, but the other respondents may choose to rely on

19 MR. OLIVER: I think perhaps the better way for 20 me to explain it if I could, Your Honor, is to say that we have had Dr. Johnson focus in those particular 21 22 aspects of the evidence that is particularly relevant 23 to Benco. Now, much of his testimony may also have 24 relevance to Schein and to Patterson, but we have asked 25 him to focus on issues that are of particular relevance

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 to Benco. 2 JUDGE CHAPPELL: All right. Thank you. 3 BY MR. OLIVER: 4 0. Dr. Johnson, could you please summarize the 5 conclusions that you've reached in this matter. MS. FRANCE: Objection. Your Honor, for the 6 7 record, again, this slide is clearly leading the witness to a particular answer that's up on the slide. 8 Counsel has not laid any foundation, and it's clear 9 from the slide that this is leading. 10 11 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Under the federal rules, you 12 can ask a witness opinions without underlying support 13 and data. That's why we have cross-exam. Overruled. 14 MS. FRANCE: Thank you, Your Honor. 15 BY MR. OLIVER: 16 Q. Dr. Johnson, can you please summarize the opinions that you have reached in this matter. 17 A. Yes. I've prepared a slide to make it a little 18 bit easier, but at a high level, the first series of 19 20 opinions have to do with market definition. And there, what I have assessed is I have assessed the analyses by 21 Dr. Marshall, and I have determined that Dr. Marshall 22 23 has ignored the implications of his own local market 24 definition. With respect to product markets, I have two 25

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4784

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 main opinions. The first has to do with sets of 2 products that Dr. Marshall has ignored, particularly 3 his failure to account for evidence that 4 direct-selling manufacturers and what I would call 5 partial line or non-full-line distributors compete in certain local markets, and second, in my opinion, that 6 7 he has also inappropriately combined consumables and equipment in the same relevant product market despite 8 the fact that the competitive conditions in those 9 two -- for those two types of products are vastly 10 11 different.

With respect to his opinions on market 12 13 structure, Dr. Marshall has put forward a paradigm that implies that a set of industry characteristics can be 14 evidence of the likelihood or a market is more likely 15 16 for collusion and yet, in addition to the fact that that paradigm is not complete, the very set of industry 17 characteristics that he has put forward do not apply in 18 the dental product industry. 19

If we can go to the next slide, please. With respect to the alleged exclusionary nature of the conduct, first, I've assessed Dr. Marshall's assessment of buying groups and their unilateral self-interest of Benco, and I've found that his analysis is based on a series of flawed assumptions

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4785

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 that are unreliable.

In addition, he has failed to consider important issues with respect to Benco's unilateral self-interest, particularly the opportunity cost of their investing their resources in other, more viable business opportunities.

7 In addition, I also have assessed his opinion
8 that there existed a structural break in the industry
9 purportedly because of Benco's partnership with
10 Elite Dental Alliance.

JUDGE CHAPPELL: For the benefit of the prosecuting attorney, my previous ruling was based on Federal Rule 705 if you want to check it out.

14 Go ahead.

15 MR. OLIVER: Thank you, Your Honor.

16 BY MR. OLIVER:

Q. Dr. Johnson, before we proceed, just to be certain we do have the appropriate background, can you please explain who prepared the slides that one of which is currently showing on the screen.

21 A. I did.

Q. Whose idea was it to prepare the slides thatare currently showing on the screen?

A. I decided to prepare them because we'redealing with fairly technical issues and I thought it

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4786

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019 would be helpful to have them as I explain my opinion 1 2 today. 3 0. And what is the basis of the material that is 4 contained in those slides? 5 The summary of the various elements of my Α. expert report which I tend to explain -- which I intend 6 7 to explain in my direct testimony today. 8 Ο. And those are the reports that we referred to a 9 few moments ago? 10 Α. Yes. 11 Ο. Thank you. Let's turn then if we could to the first of 12 13 your conclusions regarding the relevant market, and in particular let's start with the relevant geographic 14 15 market if we could, please. 16 And if you could turn in your binder to I believe it is tab 5. 17 And if we could pull up on the screen CX 7100. 18 And I ask you to turn to page 7100-010. This is a 19 20 page within the expert report of Dr. Marshall. 21 One second, please. Α. 22 Okay. And this is a page of Dr. Marshall's expert 23 0. 24 report that summarizes conclusions that he reached. 25 And if I could direct your attention to

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4787

Trial - Public Record Benco Dental Supply, et al. 2/7/2019 1 paragraph 11. 2 And the first sentence of that paragraph reads, 3 "Second, my analysis shows that the relevant geographic 4 markets are no larger than the United States, and [are] 5 local in nature." Do you see that? 6 7 I do. Α. 8 0. And if I could also ask you to turn further 9 back in Dr. Marshall's report to page 7100-090. 10 Α. Okay. And I'd like to direct your attention to 11 0. 12 heading III.B on that page. 13 In that heading Dr. Marshall states, "The 14 relevant geographic markets in this matter are local in 15 nature." 16 Do you see that? 17 Α. Yes. Do you agree with those conclusions? 18 Ο. In part I do and in part I do not. 19 Α. 20 Can you please explain what part you do agree Ο. with and what part you do not agree with. 21 22 Α. Yes. 23 One area where Dr. Marshall and I appear to 24 agree is that we both opine that the markets are in fact local in nature, and so for that respect I do 25

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 agree with him.

25

2 The reasons I agree with him is including 3 there's numerous product distribution -- dental product distributors in various geographic areas somewhat 4 5 limited in their geographic scope. I know from my analysis of Benco's pricing data that prices paid by 6 7 Benco's customers are determined at a local level. In fact, one of the things I quote in my expert reports 8 speaks to the fact of discounting in prices at the 9 local level and wide latitude for territory 10 11 representatives to set prices for their customers in a 12 locality.

13 Another analysis I refer to with respect to local markets has to do with the timeliness of 14 deliveries. In the Merger Guidelines, one of the ways 15 16 you can define a relevant geographic market is -particularly in circumstances where product is 17 delivered to the customer is you can look at how far 18 the product is shipped. And in my reports, my prior 19 reports particularly, I show different analyses of 20 21 timeliness of deliveries and travel distances.

22 So for all of those reasons, I agree with 23 Dr. Marshall in principle that the geographic markets 24 are local in nature.

Q. You've just summarized a number of different

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 factors.

2 What consequences do those factors have for3 geographic markets definition?

A. Well, the important part is, if one is going to try to assess alleged antitrust conduct, relevant product market and geographic market definition will be critical, so to the extent we're going to try to assess that conduct, it has to be done in a properly defined relevant market.

Q. Now, do you agree with the way Dr. Marshall applied the definition of the geographic market in this matter?

13 A. No.

14 So that's where Dr. Marshall and I disagree, 15 and I have prepared a slide on this as well.

16 So Dr. Marshall, after opining that the relevant markets are local, actually did not perform 17 his analyses in any defined local relevant market. 18 None of his purported profitability analyses, the very 19 20 ones from which he defines purported unilateral 21 self-interest for Benco or, as a matter of fact, for 22 any other distributor, were ever performed in a relevant local market. In fact, all of them draw upon 23 24 a bunch of larger set of dentists from across the 25 country.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4790

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Throughout, he also relies extensively on 2 share calculations. His calculation hinges on what is 3 the share of Benco, of Burkhart, of Patterson, of 4 Schein, but if you don't properly define the market, 5 share is a meaningless concept, at least for the 6 purpose he used it for.

7 So, throughout, what does he fail to do? He 8 doesn't account for regional competition. He doesn't 9 account for that set of local distributors that could 10 constrain competition. He doesn't account for the very 11 variation in prices that are determined at the local 12 level.

13 So for all of those reasons, when Dr. Marshall 14 goes forward with his analyses, he has failed to 15 actually take account of his own opinion that the 16 markets are localized in nature.

Q. Now, which aspect of Dr. Marshall's conclusions do you believe were affected by Dr. Marshall's failure to properly apply his conclusion that the geographic markets in this matter are local?

A. Dr. Marshall's subsequent opinions on industrycharacteristics collusive [sic] to collusion,

23 particularly his share calculations, Dr. Marshall's

24 subsequent conclusions with respect to unilateral

25 profitability of buying groups, Dr. Marshall's

For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555 4791

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

subsequent conclusions about competitive impact are all
 implicated by his failure to analyze them in a relevant
 geographic market.

Q. So let's turn next if we could to the relevant product market definition, and if we could turn back to Dr. Marshall's report behind tab 5 in your binder, if we could pull up document CX 7100, and let me direct your attention to page 7100-010 and particularly to paragraph 10 on that page.

10 That paragraph states, "First, the relevant 11 product market is the full line of dental products and 12 services sold through full-service distributors to 13 independent dentists. Neither direct sales from 14 manufacturers nor sales from distributors that do not 15 offer full service were in the relevant product 16 market."

17 Do you see that?

18 A. I do.

Q. If we could also turn further back in hisreport to page 7100-073.

21 And if I could direct your attention to 22 paragraph 179 on that page.

This paragraph states, "I conclude that neither substitution away from full-service distributors' products and services, nor arbitrage to defeat price

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

4793

discrimination, are sufficient to constrain the pricing 1 2 of a hypothetical monopolist of the full line of dental 3 products and services sold through full-service 4 distributors to independent dentists. Consequently, I conclude that the market alleged in the FTC's complaint 5 is a relevant product market." 6 7 Do you see that? 8 Α. Yes. Do you agree with Dr. Marshall's assertions 9 0. 10 regarding the relevant product market? 11 Α. No, I do not. Why do you disagree with Dr. Marshall's 12 0. assertions regarding the relevant product market? 13 Well, I've prepared a series of slides and 14 Α. 15 there's two --16 MS. FRANCE: Objection. Your Honor, respectfully, the slides are still leading regardless 17 of whether the witness prepared them or not. 18 And rule 705 allows him to testify without disclosing 19 20 underlying facts or data, but it does not address 21 leading questions. 22 MR. OLIVER: Your Honor, the slide has nothing 23 to do with the question. If the issue is whether the question is leading, the question is not leading. 24 The 25 slide is a slide prepared by Dr. Johnson as part of

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

his testimony to assist his testimony here in court 1 2 today. 3 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Is the slide information 4 covered in his report? 5 MR. OLIVER: It is based on information from 6 his report, that's correct, Your Honor. 7 JUDGE CHAPPELL: The testimony of an expert is 8 locked in by the expert report. No amount of leading is going to change that, so I'm going to allow it. 9 10 Overruled. 11 MS. FRANCE: Thank you, Your Honor. 12 JUDGE CHAPPELL: There's no way any more 13 evidence is coming in based on any leading question because we're within the four corners of the expert 14 15 report. Okay? 16 MS. FRANCE: Thank you, Your Honor. BY MR. OLIVER: 17 Ο. Dr. Johnson, do you have the question in 18 19 mind? 20 I'm sorry. Could you repeat the question, Α. 21 please. 22 0. Why do you disagree with Dr. Marshall's 23 assertions regarding the relevant product market in 24 this case? 25 Okay. So there's two broad categories of Α.

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

reasons that I disagree with Dr. Marshall. The first has to do with his ignoring competitive constraints from manufacturer direct sales and from other dental product distributors, such as local distributors, partial line distributors, e-mail distributors, and the like.

8 with his inclusion of equipment and consumables in the
9 same relevant product market.

10 Q. Okay. Let's start if we could with direct sale 11 manufacturers.

JUDGE CHAPPELL: Just maybe to help move things along because we've had a break, when an expert is on the stand, what I consider a valid objection is an objection that this testimony or this opinion is not within the expert's report, FYI.

And when that objection is made, then the person proffering the expert will need to either through the expert or through consultation with staff find whether that information is in the report or not. And if it's not, it will not be allowed.

22 That's how we protect the record.

Go ahead.

24 MR. OLIVER: Yes. Understood, Your Honor.25 Thank you.

For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 BY MR. OLIVER: 2 Q. Dr. Johnson, before we unpack your answer, 3 let's start if we could by my asking you if you could 4 please explain the supply chain for dental products. So I think it's helpful if we start to 5 Α. Yes. approach the issue of relevant product markets to 6 7 understand the supply chain, and this is an exhibit 8 from my expert report that I prepared. I believe it's 9 Exhibit 1 in my expert report. The idea here is, we have to think about how 10 11 is it that dental products get to the very people that And at the bottom of this chart in the gray 12 use them. 13 boxes are the dentists. Now, they can be independent dentists like my dentist who is in my office building 14 who's got an office by himself. That's an independent 15 16 dentist. It could be a small practice with a few dentists. It could be a larger practice, sometimes 17 what's called corporate dentistry or DSOs, dental 18 service organizations. 19 Those are larger groups of dentists like Bright Smiles from what I've seen in the 20 area, where there's a group of dentists under one 21 22 corporate umbrella, all of whom work for the same 23 brand.

There are other ways, other types ofcustomers, dental laboratories, for example. And then

For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555 4796

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

there are buying groups, but of course, buying groups are somewhat middlemen for whom independent dentists would get product.

4 So the question is: How can product get to 5 this set of dentists? Well, first of all, you have 6 the manufacturers. There are two broad product 7 categories, consumable manufacturers and equipment 8 manufacturers.

9 What are consumables? If you think about a 10 dentist, what do they do on a daily basis, the drill 11 bits, the anesthetics, the cotton, the gloves, all of 12 this things that are used, literally consumed, on a 13 daily basis in serving your dental customers.

Now, equipment manufacturers, they provide totally different products. They provide the giant chair you sit in, the lights, you know, maybe the computer software, but things like that.

18 The equipment manufacturers are, obviously, 19 one-off purchases. You don't need a new chair every 20 day. You don't need a new x-ray machine every day.

21 So you have these two different types of 22 product groupings.

And then there's a third box on the right,
Other Suppliers, which I put in for completeness sake.
These can be things like software. Sherman Dental in

For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2

3

4

fact is the toy supplier, and so if you've ever taken 1 your kid to the dentist, you know, they get a toy for like getting their teeth drilled, that's what Sherman Dental does.

5 But that's the range of products.

6 How do those products get to the dentists? 7 Well, one avenue is they can be sold directly to the dentists. And about 25 percent of the products are 8 sold direct from manufacturers to dentists. 9 That's an estimate in my report based on various estimates from 10 11 the respondents.

The other avenue, which is part of what this 12 13 case is about, is about distribution, so there's also the case that products go from the manufacturers to 14 distributors. We're going to hear and talk a lot about 15 16 distribution today and perhaps over the course of this case we've talked a lot about distribution. 17

Full-service distributors provide the full line 18 19 of both consumable and equipment products. Now, what do I mean by "full line"? I don't mean every single 20 product, but I mean a large suite of products on the 21 22 consumable side and the equipment side.

23 Then there's other distributors, what I might call partial line or we'll talk about a little bit more 24 non-full-service distributors. They provide either 25

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4798

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

only consumables, maybe only equipment, maybe a more limited set of product or maybe product without other services that are required.

4 So the important point as we approach from a 5 real-world perspective how are we going to think about product markets here is to think about what's the 6 7 difference between consumables and equipment and what are the pathways that consumables and equipment get to 8 dentists, direct from manufacturers, through 9 full-service distribution and through other channels of 10 11 distribution.

Q. Okay. Dr. Johnson, now, if we could perhaps start with a top line of your diagram, and let me ask, why do you disagree with Dr. Marshall's conclusion that direct sale manufacturers are not the relevant product market?

17 A. Okay. So if we could go, I do have a slide on18 this as well.

19 So Dr. Marshall starts from a position that 20 direct-selling manufacturers aren't even considered in 21 his relevant market. He doesn't -- none of his testing 22 involves direct selling. He just rules them out of 23 hand in his analysis.

However, we know from the evidence, the economic evidence, the real-world evidence of how this

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

works in the industry that I cite in my report, first, as much as 25 percent of dental products are sold directly to dentists by manufacturers, so their exclusion without even any analysis just doesn't make sense as a matter of economics.

6 But if we actually also look at what both the 7 distributors said, Benco and the other distributors all 8 view direct manufacturers as competitors. That's a 9 directly relevant fact to the market definition.

We know that dentists regularly source dental products from both distributors and direct-selling manufacturers, particularly because of the evidence in the class action where the dentists spoke to multisourcing. And the buying groups, in fact the very buying groups that Dr. Marshall studies, Kois and Smile Source, partner with direct-selling

17 manufacturers.

18 Q. Is there anything in particular from the buying 19 group examples that informed your opinion here in this 20 matter?

A. Yeah. I thought this was actually quite important that I cited this in my expert report. This is the quote from the John Kois deposition, right, where he talked about the fact that "I think in the beginning they [group members] certainly didn't see the

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4800

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

value of the program, because it's not just dental supply companies that dentists purchase from, it's also direct companies that they work with, and so until we enlisted other direct companies to be involved in our buyers club, then the appeal for the buyers club option became much greater."

7 This is the type of economic evidence that 8 speaks to the fact that the very buying groups at issue 9 viewed it as essential to have direct manufacturing as 10 part of what they offered to their clients. That is 11 strong evidence that the exclusion of direct-selling 12 manufacturers from the relevant market does not make 13 sense as a matter of economics.

Q. Dr. Johnson, if I could ask you to please to turn to tab 7 in your binder, we'll pull up on the screen a document marked as RX 1100. This is a Kois document identifying vendors participating in the Kois buying group.

And I note, by the way, that this was included in your expert report in the list of materials you considered in connection with your report.

Now, what, if any, was the significance of this document to your conclusion regarding the relevant product market?

A. So, again, this is something that I cited in

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4801

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

25

2/7/2019

my report, and here you'll see this is materials from 1 2 the actual Kois buying group. And you'll see the 3 heading Participating Vendors. And if you look under these participating vendors, you see Burkhart Dental, a 4 5 distributor, but then you also see a number of direct-selling manufacturers. 6 7 Brasseler USA is a direct-selling manufacturer. 8 If you go to the next page, Dentsply Sirona, right in the middle there, is a direct-selling 9 manufacturer. And here you see they're offering 10 11 discounts off implant systems and regenerative 12 products. 13 If we go to the next page, two pages down, Zimmer Biomet is a direct-selling manufacturer. 14 So this is just further evidence that the 15 16 notion of a relevant product market that doesn't even consider direct-selling manufacturers is problematic 17 and not consistent with the economic evidence, the way 18 an economist would view competition to assess relevant 19 20 product markets. 21 Q. Now, Dr. Johnson, we've heard testimony that 22 most direct sale manufacturers do not supply a broad 23 range of products and many supply only niche products. Now, how, if at all, does that affect your 24

conclusion that they may be included in the relevant

For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 product market?

A. That doesn't affect my conclusion. That is not relevant for the conclusion that direct-selling manufacturers can constrain for some because built into that is the presupposition that dentists don't multisource, but in fact dentists do multisource. They regularly source across multiple suppliers.

8 In order for direct-selling manufacturers to 9 constrain competition, it doesn't have to be that they 10 offer every single product that a distributor does, it 11 just has to be that they compete for some of them. 12 And in fact, that's exactly what the evidence tells 13 us.

Now, we've also heard testimony that dentists 14 Ο. are too busy to seek out multiple sources of supply. 15 16 Now, how, if at all, does that affect your testimony -- your conclusions in this matter? 17 Okay. Well, in the class action case, the 18 Α. In re Dental Supplies Antitrust Litigation, we did 19 20 have some detailed information from a series of 21 dentists. The eight dentists in that case who were 22 deposed and provided their data were put forward as representative of all the entire class of other 23 24 independent dentists.

25

And I did prepare a table in my report, both

For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

based on the testimony and the data, where I looked at 1 2 what they said about where do they source from. And 3 what I found was that dentists do, all of them, 4 regularly source across multiple suppliers, including 5 both distributors and direct-selling manufacturers. For example -- and this is just one of the 6 7 examples -- Down to Earth Dental bought most of their dental supplies from six or seven companies, including 8 9 Brasseler, for example. In fact, they also bought some of their dental supplies from Amazon and eBay. 10 So this just flies in the face of the assertion 11 that dentists are too busy to multisource. In fact, 12 13 that's just not what the evidence in the class case 14 suggested. 15 Q. Now, to what extent would purchasing from 16 direct sale manufacturers require dentists to forgo value-added services provided by full-service 17 18 distributors? A. Yeah, that also isn't true, and there's two 19 20 reasons for that. First of all, purchasing from a direct sale 21 22 manufacturer does not mean that you still cannot get 23 certain services from the full-service distributors you 24 purchased from. 25 But second, there are actual companies that

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

provide just the services. Dental Fix Rx I believe is the name of one that I cite in my expert report, so the idea that there aren't opportunities to get service that you need is just not true.

Q. Turn next to non-full-service distributors, and let me start by asking you, what are non-full-service distributors?

A. Okay. So again I prepared a slide and I think it's -- non-full-service distributors, there's a number of things that fit into this category. They can include distributors who focus on online sales, over the phone, through the mail. They usually don't have those in-person sale representatives, and they offer limited services.

But these are companies which we've heard in the course of the litigation, again, Darby, Safco, Scott's, Net32, all examples of limited-service distributors.

19 Q. Now, do you agree with Dr. Marshall's 20 conclusion that non-full-service distributors are not 21 in the relevant product market?

A. No, I do not.

23 Q. Why not?

A. So, once again, Dr. Marshall has put forward some inapposite analysis that doesn't speak to the

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4805

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

issue of the constraints of limited service or online distributors, right. And again, he has a very all-or-nothing approach that they have to -- that they -- if they compete, you know, they have to compete in a certain way to actually provide a constraint.

First of all, he did not perform a proper analysis of the presence of the limited-service distributors. What he did is he put forward an analysis in one of his tests that simply said, Well, I don't see that people buy from Darby frequently. Well, that's not a relevant test for whether they belong in the market.

14 In fact, the testimony that I cite in my report 15 from Benco and the other respondents actually talk 16 about competing directly with limited-service distributors at least in some local markets. Benco 17 itself actually testified that Darby and Safco are a 18 significant competitor to them in many local markets. 19 20 Another thing I would point out is Dr. Marshall, in his own analysis of Smile Source, he 21 22 actually showed Darby had over 24 percent of the purchases made by active Smile Source customers in 23 24 2016, and yet he wants to say but they're not in the relevant product market. I don't understand how those 25

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4806

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 two things are consistent. 2 If we could turn back to Dr. Marshall's report Ο. 3 for a moment at tab 5 in your binder. This is CX 7100. 4 And let me ask you to turn, please, to page 7100-076. 5 And let me direct your attention to heading 6 III.A.3 on that page. 7 I'm sorry. One second. Α. 8 Okay. Thank you. And heading III.A.3 reads, "Empirical evidence 9 0. shows that mail-order/telesales/Internet purchasing was 10 not in the relevant product market." 11 12 Do you see that? 13 Α. Yes. Oh, and I should -- by the way, Dr. Johnson, I 14 Ο. 15 should also point out that the copy of the -- of 16 Dr. Marshall's report that you are looking at contains some passages with yellow highlighting. Those passages 17 have been designated in camera and should not be 18 revealed in this session. The portions of the report 19 20 that I'll be referring to are all in the public session, but I do please ask you, when you're looking 21 22 at that, please do not reveal in this session any of 23 the materials that have been highlighted in yellow in 24 that copy.

25 A. I will not.

For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555 4807

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 0. Thank you. 2 So looking under heading III.A.3 to subheading 3 III.A.3.a, you see that that reads, "Evidence shows 4 that customers almost never exclusively purchase from 5 Darby." Do you see that? 6 7 Α. Yes. 8 Ο. And then if you could turn two pages further on to CX 7100-078. 9 10 Α. Okay. And at the top of that page is subheading 11 Ο. III.A.3.b identifying Benco's entry into 12 13 Southern California. And in paragraph 196 immediately under that subheading, the final sentence of that 14 paragraph reads, "The results of that test support the 15 16 conclusion that the candidate market is a relevant product market." 17 18 Do you see that? I do. 19 Α. 20 And these I'll refer to what I believe Ο. 21 Dr. Marshall referred to as his SSNIP tests. Now, do you agree with these assertions of 22 Dr. Marshall based on his SSNIP tests? 23 24 No. Α. 25 Q. Why not?

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4808

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

A. Well, I've prepared a slide on this as well that just summarizes.

3 So in my report I speak to the issues with 4 both of these analyses, and so for the sake of trying 5 to be efficient, the first set of critiques for the 6 most part have to deal with both of his analyses, both 7 the Darby -- what I'll call the Darby analysis and 8 what I'll call the Benco Southern California analysis. 9 First is his Darby analysis simply says small

10 shares or infrequent purchases by a subset of dentists 11 is enough to rule out that customers do not view 12 limited-service distributors as a substitute. However, 13 that's not a relevant SSNIP test.

14 Further, he ignores Benco's competition with Darby and all of the other limited-service 15 16 distributors. One of the other things that I cite in my report is testimony from Benco that they use 17 selective price overrides, discounting, to make 18 Benco's prices competitive with limited-service 19 20 distributors. Benco is very concerned about competition from Darby. 21

Now, the second set of bullets here have to do more directly with the Southern California Benco example. Here, what Dr. Marshall has done is an analysis where he improperly extends certain counties

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

in Southern California to all local geographic 1 2 markets. 3 Now, when I say "selected counties" what I mean 4 is Dr. Marshall put forward an analysis for 5 Southern California in which he excluded Los Angeles. Well, how can that be a proper test of anything about a 6 7 Southern California local market? Then he says, Well, based on Benco's entry, I 8 can somehow determine that this is a relevant test. 9 That just doesn't make economic sense. 10 11 Again, the other part of this that he ignores was Darby increasing their sales to Smile Source 12 13 customers from 2 percent to 24 percent in his own case studies. 14 So based on all of these observations, the 15 16 conclusion from Dr. Marshall's SSNIP test doesn't make sense as a matter of economics. It's inconsistent 17 with the other economic evidence that he did not 18 assess or did not consider in putting forward that 19 20 conclusion. Q. Dr. Johnson, just so the record is clear, 21 22 referring to your slide 14 -- this is on RXD 01015-014 -- can you please explain precisely which 23 24 of the bullet points there refer to both of 25 Dr. Marshall's SSNIP tests and which of the bullet

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 points refer specifically to the Southern California 2 SSNIP test? The first bullet point refers to both. 3 Α. 4 The second bullet point refers to -- is 5 relevant to both. The fourth bullet point is relevant to Darby 6 7 only. Now, what effect, if any, do you believe that 8 Q. Dr. Marshall's exclusion of direct sale manufacturers, 9 non-full-service distributors and online distributors 10 have on his overall conclusions? 11 Once again, if what we're doing as an antitrust 12 Α. 13 economist is trying to assess certain conduct and we're going to define a relevant antitrust product 14 15 market, if you don't define the market properly, then 16 all of your subsequent analyses are in error, so his analysis of -- any analysis based on market shares, 17 market characteristics, he hasn't assessed them in the 18 properly defined relevant market. 19 20 Any assessment of unilateral interest of Benco or for any other distributor, since it's based on 21 22 shares, if he doesn't define a relevant market 23 correctly, you can't draw any meaningful conclusions. 24 Any assessment of competitive impact, if you 25 don't show what the relevant market is and you haven't

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4811

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

accounted for the proper competitive constraints, how can you possibly put forward an opinion that something had an anticompetitive impact or not if you don't have the competitive constraints right.

5 So basically all of his subsequent opinions are 6 contaminated by his failure to define the product 7 markets correctly.

Q. Dr. Johnson, let's turn next if we could to the9 issue of equipment and consumables.

10 Now, how, if at all, did Dr. Marshall 11 distinguish between distribution of equipment and 12 distribution of consumables in his relevant product 13 market analysis?

A. Dr. Marshall treats them as in the same relevant product market. He says they just -- they can be treated as if it's one product, one product market.

Q. And do you agree that distribution of equipment and distribution of consumables should be lumped together in a single relevant product market? A. No, I do not.

22 Q. Why not?

A. So when we think about this issue with respect to combining products in the same market, one of the things you want to think about first of all is, well,

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

what are the competitive conditions that shape each of
 them.

As I explained before, and I don't want to be 3 4 repetitious, but just to be clear, consumables are 5 those daily products, the products a dentist uses in servicing their clients each day: the drill bits, the 6 7 cotton swabs, the anesthetics, the fillings, the Right? We need those more frequently, so 8 fluoride. dentists buy them more frequently, and they have to 9 replenish them, and they need them quickly. 10

11 Dental equipment is larger and obviously 12 purchased less frequently. You don't buy a new chair 13 every week for your -- unless you're a really picky 14 dentist I quess, you don't buy new chairs and new x-ray equipment every single day. 15 They're occasional 16 purchases. They're more expensive. They're larger. They can't be shipped as far, as it turns out. 17

18 So think about then what is the implications of the differences in those products. Well, the types of 19 20 distribution required requires different skills in 21 different sales reps. The sales rep that's going to 22 sell you fluoride or cotton or things for your daily is 23 not going to be the same person that's going to give you all the information on your new x-ray machine that 24 you're trying to buy. It's a different skill set, 25

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

25

2/7/2019

1 right. 2 There's actually different economic models of 3 pricing within Benco for its products, in terms of the 4 sales reps, in terms of the pricing categories, and there's a lot of evidence in my expert report about 5 differences between equipment and sales at Benco. 6 7 In addition -- and again, I did this in my 8 prior expert report which I incorporated by reference and cited -- equipment products have a much more local 9 distribution pattern. Well, that's not surprising. 10 11 If I'm going to ship a giant chair, it's not as easy to get it across the country as if I'm going to ship 12 13 something else like, you know, a bottle of an anesthetic or something like that. 14 And then finally, it's probably not 15 16 surprising, given where we started this discussion, that the sources of supply and particularly the 17 18 competition Benco faces will vary across consumables and equipment. The companies that make the 19 20 consumables are often not the same manufacturers of 21 the equipment. 22 So for all those reasons, in order for these 23 to even plausibly be in the same relevant market, 24 giving Dr. Marshall the benefit of the doubt, it would

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

have to be to have the same competitive conditions, and

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

even then that's not clear. But given they don't have the same competitive conditions, there's no way consumables and equipment can be in the same relevant product market.

Q. Now, what, if any, is the effect on Dr. Marshall's conclusions of his failure to distinguish between different -- excuse me -- between the distribution of equipment and the distribution of consumables?

A. Well, once again, if in assessing the effect of 10 the alleged antitrust conduct, if you haven't properly 11 accounted for all the competitive constraints, meaning 12 13 you don't have the market definition correct, then 14 each of the subsequent analyses, the industry conditions collusive -- conducive to collusion, the 15 16 unilateral self-interest calculations based on shares, the competitive impact calculations, all of them are 17 18 unreliable.

Q. So wrapping up the issue of the relevant product market then, considering collectively Dr. Marshall's failure to include direct sale manufacturers, his failure to include non-full-service distributors and online distributors, his errors in the SSNIP tests and the failure to distinguish between consumables and equipment, what is the overall effect

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 of those errors on Dr. Marshall's conclusions? 2 A. First, his geographic and product markets are 3 simply wrong as a matter of economics and inconsistent with the economic evidence in this case, and as a 4 5 result, each of his subsequent analyses are also in error because without a proper relevant market each of 6 7 the subsequent economic analyses are also rendered unreliable. 8 9 Q. Let's turn next, please, to the issue of market structure and whether the market structure is 10 conducive to collusion. And if we could start by 11 turning back to Dr. Marshall's report, if we could pull 12 13 up CX 7100, please. And in Dr. Marshall's report let 14 me direct your attention to page 7100-011 and 15 specifically to paragraph 12 on that page. 16 Now, the first sentence of that paragraph reads, "Third, the industry structure was conducive to 17 effective collusion against dental buying groups." 18 Do you see that? 19 20 Α. I do. And if I could ask you to turn also in his 21 Ο. report, please, to page CX 7100-111. 22 23 Α. Okay. 24 And let me direct your attention specifically Ο. 25 to paragraph 281.

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 That paragraph reads, "The structure of the 2 market for the full line of dental products and 3 services sold through full-service distributors to independent dentists was conducive to effective 4 5 collusion against dental buying groups for several reasons." 6 7 Do you see that? 8 Α. I do. Do you agree with those conclusions? 9 Ο. 10 Α. No, I do not. And before I follow up on that and ask you why, 11 0. I'd like to set the stage and ask first, what can 12 13 economics tell us about whether an industry is conducive to collusion? 14 A. So as an economist, you know, we have to be 15 16 realistic about what it is we can properly opine on and what is beyond our area of expertise. And with 17 respect to what I call conspiratology, the notion that 18 an economist can offer an opinion about the existence 19 of a conspiracy or even conduciveness to collusion, 20 21 that is guite outside of the mainstream of what an 22 economist can do. So first of all, the idea that you can look at 23 24 some paradigm of the nature that Dr. Marshall has put 25 forward here, some set of characteristics and say,

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

well, because these characteristics exist, this industry is conducive to collusion, that really does -- is not very helpful as a matter of, you know --I don't know how it's actually helpful to the court. That would be the court's decision.

6 But as a practical matter, the reason is, the 7 very set of characteristics that he's put forward as 8 conducive to collusion are also the very same set of 9 characteristics that would undermine the ability of a 10 cartel to perform at all.

11 So as a practical matter, just as a matter of 12 economics, there's somewhat limited utility to this 13 paradigm of saying this is likely to be an industry of 14 collusion or not. There aren't bright lines. There 15 aren't objective ways to determine that, so that's 16 first.

But then, second, and what I've opined on here in addition is, even if we accepted his paradigm as a correct economic analysis, the industry characteristics that he's put forward don't apply acrease the beard in the dental product distribution

21 across the board in the dental product distribution 22 industry.

Q. Let me follow up particularly on the second point. If we could set aside for the moment the overall premise of whether Dr. Marshall's exercise is

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

4819

1 useful and noting the limits of what economics can tell 2 us about the question, can you please explain why you 3 disagree with the specific elements that Dr. Marshall's 4 analysis focuses on with respect to factors that he 5 believes are conducive to collusion. A. Yes. I've prepared a slide on this as well if 6 7 I could. 8 So, again, let's think about the exercises. 9 Dr. Marshall has a paradigm. Here's a set of characteristics that exist across the board in dental 10 product distribution, and because all these 11 characteristics exist, this industry is ripe for 12 13 collusion. 14 But he's got the characteristics wrong with 15 respect to certain elements, right. 16 First, because he's ignored important competitive constraints, because he ignores 17 direct-selling manufacturers, because he ignores 18 partial line distributors, because he ignores 19 20 mail-order distributors, because he combines 21 consumables and equipment in the same market, he has 22 no ability to actually tell us whether or not the 23 market structure actually would be conducive to 24 collusion. 25 The idea behind these characteristics is that a

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

given individual, a given dentist, would not have the 1 2 ability to turn away from someone that was 3 participating in a cartel or some kind of collusive 4 agreement, so if you exclude large swaths of potential competitive constraints, how can you draw a meaningful 5 conclusion about likelihood of collusion. You can't. 6 7 Second -- I'm sorry. 8 Ο. Go ahead. Continue. Second, he also talks about market 9 Α. concentration and the high -- the relatively highly 10 11 market -- market shares in this industry. But once again, without properly defining which geography and 12 13 which products, what does it mean to say something has 14 a high market concentration. There are certain areas, for example, where 15 16 Benco was very small. In Seattle they had half a percent, right. But because he didn't define a 17 relevant geographic market, he doesn't know whether 18 these are high or low across the board or in any 19 20 specific area. He just hasn't done a complete 21 assessment. 22 In addition, he talks about barriers to entry. 23 It's a hard industry to get into. Well, that ignores 24 the fact that at least in certain geographies Benco has successfully expanded. Now, I understand their 25

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

expansion was over twenty years, but not their expansion in Seattle, not their expansion in Los Angeles. That expansion occurred in the time period we're studying here, so the very notion that there's high barriers to entry is somewhat incomplete given Benco's own experience.

7 And I think last he's ignored the competitive 8 positioning of Benco in the assessment of distributors' relative bargaining power with the manufacturers. And 9 10 this is particularly important because if the people at the top of my supply chain -- we started with the 11 consumables and the equipment manufacturers -- can 12 13 actually apply pressure to the distributors, then that would be another factor that would cut against the 14 likelihood of being in a cartel. 15

Q. Let's break that down into pieces if we could. To start, you state that Dr. Marshall's asserted relevant markets ignore important competitive constraints. What do you mean by that?

A. Okay. So, once again, these are the very same set of issues with respect to relevant markets. To the extent direct-selling manufacturers constrain comp- -or provide competition, non-full-service distributors provide competition, there's local and regional distributors that provide competition, the idea that

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4821

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 the structure is conducive to collusion is undermined. 2 He can't just simply say, without defining a proper 3 market and accounting for all of the competitive constraints, that somehow the market structure implies 4 5 this is ripe for collusion. Now, what is the significance of Dr. Marshall's 6 0. 7 error of lumping together Benco with larger shares of Patterson and Schein? 8 I believe I have another slide. 9 Α. Okay. So with respect to market 10 11 concentration, he said there's sort of two key points. First, if you don't define a relevant market, what does 12 13 it mean to be a concentrated industry, what does that mean. You have to take account of the competitive 14 15 dynamics. 16 Benco at least is smaller than the other respondents, and Benco doesn't have a significant sale 17 share in all of the markets. I think I said before 18 Seattle about half a percent in 2014. 19 20 It also ignores the fact that as you go in 21 different local areas, other distributors have a larger 22 Darby might have a larger presence. presence. 23 Burkhart might have a larger presence. That would 24 change any calculation of relevant market 25 concentration, and that's not something that

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 Dr. Marshall took into account in his characterization 2 of the industry characteristics. 3 0. You also stated that Dr. Marshall's assertions 4 regarding barriers to entry ignored Benco's own experiences. What did you mean by that? 5 Okay. So if we could go to the next slide. 6 Α. 7 So this map I think is instructive because this 8 is actually a Benco Dental products ordinary-course-of-business document that I cite in my 9 expert report. And what this shows is their view of 10 11 the various regions across the country. 12 Now, although it is not always the case that 13 the way a company views geographies necessarily exactly squares with what a true antitrust geographic market 14 definition would be, this clearly shows each of the 15 16 geographic localities that Benco considers the range of 17 competition. And one of the things Benco systematically did 18 is they went from the Pennsylvania area, across the 19 20 country, area by area. They acquired sales 21 relationships, they enhanced their distribution, and 22 they went into different areas. 23 So in the period we care about particularly for 24 this case, this is when Benco did expand into the 25 northwest, into California.

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

So as they expanded, that is sort of further evidence that within a given locality there may not be quite the barriers to entry that Dr. Marshall characterizes broadly. That again cuts against his paradigm that because there's high barriers to entry, the industry is conducive to collusion.

Q. You also stated that Dr. Marshall's conclusion
that manufacturers lack bargaining power failed to
consider Benco's relative position. Can you please
explain that.

A. Yeah. 11 I think this is important because, 12 you know, Dr. Marshall's paradigm on manufacturers 13 says, look, the distributors are so important that 14 there can be no pushback from the manufacturers with respect to any ability to constrain any, quote-unquote, 15 coordinated activity. But in fact we know that's not 16 true. There's ample economic evidence that I cite in 17 my report about manufacturers pushing back on 18 19 distribution.

20 One part of this in fact, the other 21 respondents have exclusive agreements with 22 manufacturers. That is a policy that Benco doesn't 23 have in general. But Benco represents a very small 24 portion of many manufacturers' sales. They are just a 25 smaller distributor than some of the others in the

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 industry. I have an analysis of the data in my prior 2 reports that I cite that shows that. All right? 3 But again, let's go to the real-world 4 experience. The actual negotiating experience 5 demonstrates that many manufacturers have bargaining 6 power with Benco. 7 A-dec was a very -- was I believe a chair manufacturer who pushed hard on Benco, and ultimately 8 Benco lost that business. I tell that story and cite 9 that evidence in my expert report where I talk about 10 the A-dec experience. And there, that was costly to 11 Benco, but it is a demonstration of the fact that the 12 13 manufacturer had significant bargaining power in that 14 circumstance.

One other point I make in my report is that manufacturers of key brands or unique products are also viewed as having higher bargaining power. People know about Dentsply false teeth, for example, they know that brand, so there are certain of these large manufacturers that do have brand recognition, and that also is going to require or allow them to push back on

22 distributors.
23 So for all of these reasons, this
24 characteristic or this idea that manufacturer
25 bargaining power could not discipline the respondents

For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555 4825

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

from allegedly colluding is just not consistent with 1 2 the economic evidence. 3 Q. Now, taking these four aspects of 4 Dr. Marshall's analysis that you've just described 5 together, the failure to properly define the market, lumping Benco's shares together with others, 6 7 exaggerating the barriers to entry, and underestimating the bargaining power of manufacturers, what's the 8 collective significance of these errors on 9 Dr. Marshall's conclusion that the structure of the 10 relevant market is conducive to collusion? 11 A. Well, as I explained before, it is not a 12 13 proper economic analysis to try to draw these fine lines and interpret collusion based on economic 14 evidence in isolation. But even if I accepted his 15 16 paradigm as making it more likely if these conditions existed, the conditions don't exist uniformly in such a 17 way that he can draw that conclusion. 18 Now, what is the impact on Dr. Marshall's 19 0. 20 overall conclusions of his erroneous assertion that the 21 industry is susceptible to collusion? 22 A. Well, if he has failed to define the relevant 23 product and geographic market and his industry 24 characteristics are not an appropriate economic 25 analysis, what he's left with is basically his

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

unilateral self-interest analysis and his 1 2 interpretation of communications. That's what's left. 3 0. Let's turn next then if we could to the issue 4 of Benco's unilateral self-interest. 5 If I could ask you to turn back to Dr. Marshall's report in your binder, and we'll pull up 6 7 CX 7100. And let me direct your attention to 8 page 7100-011. 9 And let me ask you to look specifically at 10 paragraph 13. 11 The first sentence of that paragraph reads, "Fourth, Respondents' conduct towards dental buying 12 13 groups was inconsistent with acting in their own unilateral economic self-interest and consistent with 14 coordinated action." 15 16 Do you see that? I do. 17 Α. And let me ask you to turn also in that same 18 Ο. document to page 7100-151 and specifically to 19 20 paragraph 352 on that page. 21 Picking up at the end of the first line in that 22 paragraph, it reads, "I conclude that Schein, Patterson 23 and Benco's conduct of not bidding for buying group 24 business was inconsistent with acting in their own 25 unilateral economic self-interest."

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4827

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Do you see that? 2 I do. Α. 3 Do you agree with those conclusions of 0. 4 Dr. Marshall? 5 Α. No. 6 Why not? Ο. 7 Well, I analyzed Dr. Marshall's assessment of Α. 8 buying groups, and in particularly this part I focus on is his calculations on what would have been in -- or 9 his claim that partnering with buying groups would have 10 been in the unilateral self-interest of Benco and the 11 12 other respondents. 13 And these analyses are, first, relying on a series of unsupported assumptions, which just simply 14 undermine their utility. They rely on these flawed and 15 16 misleading studies regarding the alleged profitability of buying groups. They also fail to consider Benco's 17 18 opportunity cost. And once again, these studies are very 19 20 divorced from the real-world realities of how the dental product distribution business works, and this 21 22 is one of the critical errors he made in these 23 analyses. 24 And then lastly, he also relies on a second 25 characterization of what's called a structural break in

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

Benco's behavior, and yet not only is that also an improper analysis, but it's actually, again, taking his paradigm as given, it's just not consistent with the economic evidence.

5 Q. Let me start by asking, what do you understand the reference to a company's value proposition? 6 7 Okay. So in a general sense, as an economist, Α. 8 when we talk about value proposition, what we mean is 9 it's the way that a given company goes to the market, what is it that they're selling to their customers in 10 terms of what's the -- what's the value added that they 11 12 can receive, so is it because we're known for having 13 the lowest price, is it because we're known for having the highest customer service, is it because we're known 14 15 for having the highest quality product, is it something 16 else.

Every company goes to the market, they're 17 trying to sell a product, and how they sell that 18 product, what it is they are telling their customers, 19 20 here's the value we bring to you, that's the broad construct of a value proposition in economics. 21 Q. Now, during the time period from 2011 to 2015, 22 23 what do you understand Benco's value proposition to 24 have been?

25 A. Okay. So I prepared a slide on this.

For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555 4829

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

So based on my research on Benco, Benco's value proposition was to offer customers the best value, better than its competitors, but not only competing on price.

5 So they have a very high-touch sales model, 6 and the entire focus has been what is it we can do to 7 sort of get to our customers and provide them the best 8 possible customer experience.

9 So Benco has these territory sales representatives. They're trained. They go out. 10 They 11 really want to develop these one-on-one relationships with the customers. That's part of what they bring to 12 13 the table. What they're selling their customers on is 14 the idea that if you work with Benco, you get your needs met, you know who your sales rep is, you know we 15 16 can help you assess how to make your dental practice 17 better.

Now, part of that is their investment in their sales reps on the consumables products, their equipment specialists on the equipment side, but also part of that there's been other investments.

22 One of the things Benco did is they have these 23 CenterPoint showrooms. I actually went to a 24 CenterPoint showroom in Pennsylvania at Benco's 25 headquarters, and you know, the colloquial term they

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

use is this is the dental Disney World. But what it 1 2 is, it is a series of dental offices that they mock up 3 where dentists can come and tour this facility and try out different chairs and different equipment and move 4 5 the equipment and work with the architect to sort of like, okay, what would be the right configuration. 6 7 There were kids' dental offices at this giant facility, 8 x-ray machines. So that's one part of it. That's the ties. 9 That's a good example of how they're really trying to 10 11 serve their customer. They also have invested extensively in their 12 13 distribution network. That's probably how they've done 14 their regional expansion. And they've also made an investment in 15 16 electronic purchasing channels, including one particular, Peerless, which is one of their 17 purchasing -- their sales software, which allows for 18 more efficient ordering. 19 20 So Benco, their approach to this particular industry: high-touch sales model, put the customer 21 22 first, even if that means they don't always have the 23 lowest price. 24 Q. Are you familiar with the term "dental service 25 organization" or "DSO"?

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4831

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 A. Yes, I am. 2 In your understanding, what is a DSO? Ο. 3 Okay. Well, I did prepare a slide on this as Α. 4 well, but "DSO" stands for dental service organization. 5 I think of it as corporate dentistry. 6 So what is corporate dentistry? I'm talking 7 about Bright Smiles, was the one that I believe in the D.C. area I've seen. But basically that's groups of 8 dentists under one corporate umbrella where there is 9 centralized decision makers, centralized purchasing 10 11 agents. 12 They can agree to volume commitments. They can agree to specific market baskets of products, and as a 13 result, that leads to lower costs for the 14 15 manufacturers. If you've got a hundred dentists in one 16 location and one person is ordering for them, you can place larger consolidated orders, which reduces 17 18 shipping costs. And also DSOs order electronically instead of 19 20 through a sales representative, which also reduces 21 selling costs. 22 So the way I think of the DSOs are these large 23 corporate dentists that have centralized

- 24 decision-making to get their dental products.
- 25 Q. In your understanding, did Benco do business

For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555 4832

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

with DSOs during the 2011 to 2015 time period? 1 2 Yes, they did. Α. 3 0. Now, based on your economic understanding, why did it make economic sense for Benco to do business 4 5 with DSOs? Okay. So part of it has to do with the fact 6 Α. 7 that the DSOs also fit into the value proposition but allow for certain cost savings. 8 9 So because it is the fact that you have all these dentists in one location and particularly 10 centralized decision-making, those DSOs can commit to 11 Benco, we're going to buy this much volume, we're going 12 to buy these specific products from you. 13 When they commit to those specific products, 14 that's what allows Benco to go negotiate with the 15 16 manufacturers upstream and say, Oh, we can get -- we can guarantee you this volume, so you should give us a 17 18 discount. Right. 19 Because they can place these consolidated 20 orders, it does reduce the shipping costs. And again, because there's electronic ordering, 21 22 you don't need a hundred sales reps to service the hundred dentists, it can be a much, much smaller sales 23 24 force with respect to the DSOs. 25 Q. Now, what do you understand Benco's policy

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4833

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 regarding buying groups to have been between 2011 and 2 2015? 3 Well, I also prepared a slide on this, but my Α. 4 understanding of Benco's policy is they did not work 5 with buying groups. Q. And what do you understand Benco's business 6 7 rationale for that policy to have been? So Benco's business rationale for the 8 Α. Okay. buying groups was they didn't work with them for the 9 following economic reasons. 10 11 First, they did not believe buying groups could ensure compliance of their members. 12 13 What does "compliance" mean? Well, I think this is where the contrast with the DSOs actually is 14 really helpful. They couldn't allow or they couldn't 15 16 get guarantees that buying group members would purchase -- would change their purchasing behavior such 17 that they would guarantee volume. They just couldn't 18 do that. They couldn't guarantee that they would buy 19 20 from Benco at all, unlike the DSO that could make 21 commitments. 22 Benco could not rely on the buying groups to 23 lower Benco's cost to serve. 24 For example, buying groups still have to ship 25 to all those dentists no matter where they are.

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 And most important, Benco didn't need to work 2 with buying groups to grow its business because they 3 had a very successful strategy. Their value proposition was about not having people between Benco 4 5 and their customer, and the buying groups would put someone between them. That was a big issue for Benco. 6 7 So at the end of the day, though, from an 8 economic perspective, if you can't guarantee 9 compliance, if you can't guarantee volume, you can't guarantee that you're going to buy a certain bundle of 10 11 goods, then what are you giving discounts for, you're 12 not getting anything in return for that, whereas with the DSO model, for example, you had guaranteed volume, 13 14 you had a guaranteed basket of goods, it would make 15 sense to give pricing there because you can negotiate 16 better pricing from the manufacturers, a simple matter 17 of economics.

18 Q. So how did Dr. Marshall reach his conclusion 19 that Benco acted contrary to its unilateral economic 20 self-interest?

A. Well, Dr. Marshall did a series of calculations
looking at five examples related to two buying groups,
Kois and Smile Source.

Q. Now, Dr. Marshall concludes that Burkhartgained share following its agreement with Kois buying

For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 group as well as following its agreement with 2 Smile Source buying group. 3 Why do you disagree with his conclusion that 4 this shows that buying groups can drive volume? 5 A. So -- well, first, the ex post observation that 6 somehow share increased for Burkhart doesn't tell us 7 anything about what Benco could have relied upon in

8 making their business decision before partnering with a
9 buying group. Right?

In fact, Kois and Smile Source both acknowledge in their testimony that they could not require their members to purchase from a specific supplier. And when you look at the data, you see Kois buying group only purchased less than half their dental products from Burkhart. If you look at Smile Source, they purchased from six different distributors in 2016.

17 So the notion that a buying group could be 18 relied upon or allowed to enforce compliance, that just 19 doesn't square with the actual economics of what 20 happened.

Q. Why isn't it enough for buying groups simply to produce some amount of marginal volume?

A. Well, there's several reasons that's notenough.

25 First, let's think about the economics. Benco

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4836

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

has a high-touch, sales representative, 1 2 customer-oriented approach. Buying groups, without 3 being able to drive compliance, without being able to 4 drive a certain share of product, without quaranteeing 5 purchases of certain products so those negotiations could happen with the manufacturers, without any 6 7 consolidated shipping, all of those things mean it wouldn't lower Benco's costs to serve them, so 8 essentially you're asking for discounts and you're not 9 getting any of the benefits that make business sense 10 11 for why you would give the discounts at all. 12 Even though buying groups cannot guarantee 0. 13 volume and do not permit a distributor to reduce costs, Dr. Marshall concluded -- and here I'm referring back 14 to Dr. Marshall's report at CX 7100-151 at his 15 16 paragraph 352 -- Dr. Marshall concluded that it is, quote, not bidding for buying groups was inconsistent 17 with Benco acting in its own unilateral economic 18 self-interest. 19 20 Do you see that? I do. 21 Α. 22 And do you agree with that conclusion? Q. 23 Α. No, I do not. Why not? 24 Ο. I have a slide if we could advance, please. 25 Α.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4837

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

Okav. So, first, let's start with the fact 1 2 that Dr. Marshall in those studies, out of all of the 3 buying groups that he purportedly has in his report, he 4 only studies five examples. And it's actually only 5 two. It's Kois and Smile Source. So first of all, it's just how can you extend 6 7 or determine anything meaningful from looking at these two examples. But even there, taking it at its face 8 value, there are several unsupported assumptions 9 10 regarding sales shares and margins. 11 He has not causally tied the changes in shares 12 or profitability to buying groups versus any other 13 things that were going on at the same time. His assessment of Benco ignores the 14 opportunity cost to Benco of working with buying 15 16 groups. He's also failed to account for local 17 18 geographic markets and other competitive constraints. And he's failed to control for any other 19 20 economic factors that would have changed, for example, 21 between 2011 and 2016 that could have also driven his 22 results. 23 0. Let's take those one at a time if we could. 24 First, you state that Dr. Marshall's analysis is based on a number of unsupported assumptions. Can 25

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4838

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 you please explain what you mean by that.

2 A. Yes.

3 So, first, what Dr. Marshall has done is he 4 takes his experience of Smile Source dentists or Kois 5 dentists and he tries to extend based on sales shares 6 and profit margins what he says what was the potential 7 business that Benco or one of the other respondents 8 could have gained or lost basically as a result of 9 partnering with a buying group.

But in doing those calculations, first, he assumes the entirety of the changes in sales shares are due to partnering with a buying group and nothing else, so no assessment of anything else that would have changed the behavior or any reason why any of those dentists bought more product from one -- from one of the distributors versus another.

He also assumes no other economic factors would
change sale shares. In other words, nothing else
changed during those five-year periods in
Dr. Marshall's analysis.

I think he compounds the error then because his study, and particularly with respect to Benco -- and potentially other respondents, too, but I studied Benco -- the baseline-period margin, that first thing he's going to say this represents how much you were

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 making before, he assumed that the margin for the 2 limited number of dentists in that group represents 3 the profitability trade-offs Benco was actually 4 facing.

5 And his treatment-period margin, which is, 6 quote-unquote, what would have happened with a buying 7 group, is also for a limited set of buying group 8 customers and that somehow that's representative of the 9 profitability Benco could have earned.

But none of those are realistic assumptions. And at the end of the day, the sum total of that is not only can he not tie these calculations to buying groups, but he's completely ignored the part of the story which is what else could Benco have done that would have been more profitable or more useful with their resources.

Q. Let me follow up on that last point you just made. I believe you referred earlier to the opportunity cost of buying groups. And can you please explain what you meant by that.

21 A. Yes.

22 So opportunity cost is a common concept in 23 economics, sort of -- sorry -- textbook 101 economics, 24 one of the things you learn early on. And it has to 25 do with the fact that anytime we make any investments,

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4840

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 any choices, any business decisions, it's not just the 2 direct cost, but it's what you're forgoing, the 3 opportunity cost. 4 And here, Dr. Marshall has just simply said, 5 Well, I'm going to look at what, quote-unquote, they have to do with -- what they could gain from looking 6 7 at the buying group but has completely ignored any trade-offs that occurred in partnering with the buying 8 9 groups rather than selling to their own customer base. And so here, Dr. Marshall, he's ignored the 10 fact that Benco does have to choose how to use their 11 12 limited resources to grow profitably. 13 The incremental sales that Dr. Marshall points to is really only a small percentage of the overall 14 sales in nearly all MSAs. I mean, there are some of 15 16 those MSAs where there's three or four dentists he's talking about, and I'll show some numbers on that in a 17 18 second. But also Benco had their own successful 19 20 strategy that allowed them to grow, and Dr. Marshall simply said that, well, doesn't consider that, why 21

22 would they do something else, they should just look at 23 buying groups.

And I think this was all particularlysurprising to me because Dr. Marshall in his own

For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555 4841

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

report -- this is a direct quote that he just simply 1 2 ignored in his unilateral profitability analysis because in another section of his report he said 3 4 "...any decision to expand geographically, or into 5 services, would likely be related instead to strategic considerations about having success in service the 6 overall business in that new geography or segment, not 7 8 a particular buying group." That's what he failed to do in his unilateral 9 calculations. That's what's wrong with them. 10

11 Q. Did Dr. Marshall perform a counterfactual 12 analysis?

A. No, he did not. He testified very clearlyabout that, that he did not do that.

Q. Can you please explain how you as an economistunderstand the concept of a counterfactual analysis.

So let's start at the highest level. A 17 Α. Okav. counterfactual analysis is kind of what it sounds like, 18 it's counter to fact, so if we're studying something 19 20 like buying groups, what is the alternative, what is -you know, in antitrust parlance we often think about it 21 22 as we see an actual world, we try to model a but-for 23 world absent the conduct.

There's any number of counterfactuals one could study, but the point is we don't just focus on one

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4842

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

6

piece of an assessment, we have to focus on, well, what's the alternative, what's the other side. We have to focus on the other side. That's the mistake that Dr. Marshall made.
Q. Now, how, if at all, is a counterfactual

A. Counterfactual analyses are used every day in antitrust. I mean, when we do analyses of conduct, we are thinking to ourselves, well, what would have happened in the alternative. That's just a -- it's a part of the -- it's kind of the bread and butter of what we do.

analysis used in antitrust economics?

Q. Now, setting aside the other problems with Dr. Marshall's five studies of doing business with the Kois and Smile Source buying groups and assuming that proper studies could have been structured, would a counterfactual analysis be appropriate for those types of studies?

19 A. Yes.

20 Q. And why is that?

A. Well, again, if we're going to try to study any particular phenomenon, we want to know what the alternative world looks like. We want to know what else could have happened. Dr. Marshall just failed to consider that despite his recognition that that would

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

have been an important strategic consideration. 1 2 Q. What is the effect of Dr. Marshall's failure to 3 apply a counterfactual analysis on his conclusions in his five studies of doing business with the Kois and 4 5 Smile Source buying groups? A. Look, I kind of liken it to, you know, you 6 7 write a book, but you only write the first chapter, and the rest of it is blank. He didn't finish the story, 8 so how can you draw any conclusions from the first 9 chapter. He just has no basis to draw the conclusions 10 he has. He didn't do the full work he needed to do to 11 draw those conclusions. 12 13 MR. OLIVER: Your Honor, at this time I request we move to an in camera session. 14 JUDGE CHAPPELL: All right. At this time 15 16 we'll go into in camera session. I'll need to ask those not subject to the protective order to leave the 17 18 courtroom. (Whereupon, the proceedings were held in 19 20 in camera session.) 21 22 23 24 25

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

Benco Denta	l Supply, et al.
-------------	------------------

1		
2		
3		
4		
5		
б		
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1	
2	
3	
4	
5	
6	
7	
8	
9	
10	
11	
12	
13	
14	
15	
16	
17	
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	
25	

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1		
2		
3		
4		
5		
6		
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1		
2		
3		
4		
5		
6		
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1		
2		
3		
4		
5		
6		
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1		
2		
3		
4		
5		
6		
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1		
2		
3		
4		
5		
6		
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

-		
1		
2		
3		
4		
5		
6		
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

Benco Dental S	Trial - Public Record	4854 2/7/2019
Denco Denial 3	opply, el di.	2/7/2019
1		
2		
3		
4		
5		
б		
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12	(End of in camera session.)	
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 (The following proceedings continued in 2 public session.) 3 MR. OLIVER: I guess that's it. JUDGE CHAPPELL: 4 I'm not sure. Let's give them 5 a moment to file in. 6 MR. OLIVER: Okay. Very good. 7 (Pause in the proceedings.) BY MR. OLIVER: 8 9 Q. Dr. Johnson, you also said that Dr. Marshall's conclusions failed to control for other factors. 10 What 11 did you mean by that? 12 Okay. So when we as economists approach Α. 13 issues in terms of trying to evaluate or attribute a causation or causality to a given phenomenon, in this 14 15 case partnering with buying groups, we have to make 16 sure that nothing else was also changing at the same 17 time. So Dr. Marshall has ignored several other 18 contemporaneous factors that would affect both his 19 20 share calculations and his margin calculations: if product mix across regions changed at all in those 21 22 years; if product mix over time changed at all; if 23 there was any of those other sources of competition 24 from local distributors, direct manufacturers, that would affect margins; also how did the sales and 25

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 margins to the non-buying group dentists change over 2 time. 3 Without doing that analysis, you can't draw a 4 conclusion about what the effects of the buying groups 5 were to Benco or anyone else for that matter. So what's the significance of Dr. Marshall's 6 0. 7 failure to control for these other factors? Well, this is just another independent reason 8 Α. 9 separate from all my other criticisms that Dr. Marshall's analysis is unreliable as a matter of 10 11 economics. So taking these errors together that you've 12 0. 13 just described, his reliance on unsupported assumptions, his reliance on five flawed studies and 14 his failure to conduct a counterfactual analysis, as 15 16 well as his failure to control for other factors, what's the collective significance of these errors on 17 Dr. Marshall's assertion that Benco must have acted 18 pursuant to a conspiracy? 19 20 Look, first of all, an economist cannot opine Α. that the behavior was pursuant to a conspiracy. 21 But 22 further, the analysis doesn't tell us anything about Benco's unilateral self-interest. And as I've shown, 23 24 it actually was in Benco's unilateral self-interest to 25 not partner with buying groups.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4856

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 And can you please explain why in your view it 0. 2 was in Benco's unilateral self-interest not to deal 3 with buying groups. 4 A. Well, I think as I explained before, all you 5 have to do is look at what their other business opportunities were and what else they could do. 6 And as 7 we saw, there was growth across each of the MSAs by 8 pursuing a different strategy. 9 So it's not enough to focus in isolation on buying groups alone or some very small subset of buying 10 groups; you have to look at the business rationale more 11 12 broadly to understand. 13 0. Let's turn next if we could to the issue of Dr. Marshall's so-called structural break. 14 If we could pull up CX 7100 again. 15 This is 16 Dr. Marshall's report. And let me direct your attention to page 7100-190 and specifically to heading 17 V.E on that page. 18 And that heading reads "Changes in conduct by 19 20 Schein, Patterson and Benco." Do you see that? 21 22 Α. Yes. 23 Ο. And then within that section, let me ask you to 24 turn to page 7100-196. 25 And let me direct your attention to

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4857

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 paragraph 450. And that reads, "I observe a structural 2 break for Benco in late 2015 and early 2016." 3 Do you see that? 4 Α. Yes, I do. And then if you look at the following 5 0. paragraphs, beginning with paragraph 451, you see a 6 7 discussion of Benco partnering with Cain Watters to launch Elite Dental Alliance. 8 9 Do you see that? 10 Α. Yes. Do you agree with Dr. Marshall's assertion that 11 Ο. Benco's partnering with Cain Watters to launch 12 13 Elite Dental Alliance constituted a structural break? 14 No. Α. 15 Why not? Q. 16 Α. Okay. So, again, there's two levels at which we need to talk about the structural break analysis or 17 18 lack of analysis. First let's talk about what a structural break 19 20 is to an economist. A structural break comes from the concept from the field of econometrics. It's a 21 22 statistical concept. And what it represents is, when we have data, we look to see if the fundamentals in the 23 24 data have changed with statistical testing. Okay. 25 It's based on empirical testing. It's not based on

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4858

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

your subjective assessment of a set of characteristics,
 right.

3 Dr. Marshall did not do any statistical 4 testing. This is just his opinion, subjective 5 opinion, not an objective, measurable test.

6 All right.

7 However, trying to put myself in the position 8 of Dr. Marshall, even if we accepted that he somehow 9 looked at behavior, it turns out he didn't look at the 10 whole story again and didn't actually understand how 11 Elite Dental actually was different than buying groups 12 and therefore would not represent a structural break in 13 terms of their behavior.

So just so the record is clear then, in 14 0. economic terms, what is meant by a structural break? 15 16 Α. Structural break is an econometric phenomenon where you use statistical testing on a model to show 17 whether or not the various factors in the model have 18 changed. And it's often relied on, not to be too 19 20 technical, what's called a Chow test, a chi-square There's specific testing and meaning to that 21 test. 22 term, and it's not the meaning that Dr. Marshall used 23 it for here.

Q. Now, why is that commonly understood economic definition not consistent with the way Dr. Marshall

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4859

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

used the term "structural break"? 1 2 A. Because the point of the economic definition is 3 for objectivity, we have an objective standard by which to judge whether there's a structural break. 4 5 What Dr. Marshall did is said, Well, I looked at some characteristics in behavior, and I didn't even 6 7 do it in a complete fashion, and I've determined that's a structural break. That's just not an 8 appropriate analysis, especially when you ignore the 9 critical factors that would imply your determination is 10 11 wrong. Q. Well, in your view, does Benco's partnership 12 13 with Cain Watters to form Elite Dental Alliance represent a structural break as that term is used in 14 15 economics? 16 A. No. It can't represent a structural break because in fact it doesn't represent a change in 17 economic behavior. 18 Q. Can you please explain what you mean by the 19 20 fact that it does not represent a change in economic 21 behavior? 22 A. Yeah. I think to do that we have to understand 23 a little bit better what the nature of the 24 Elite Dental Alliance structure was, so if we could go 25 to the next slide, please.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4860

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Okay. So Dr. Marshall ignored -- and I believe 2 he testified in this court, because I've read the 3 transcript, that he didn't know about these 4 characteristics of Elite Dental Alliance, which is 5 pretty important if you're going to try to determine whether something represents a change in behavior, б 7 right, what made Elite Dental Alliance a unique 8 business opportunity to Benco. 9 First, sales volume. EDA had minimum purchase requirements in order to receive a discount. 10 That addressed Benco's concerns over minimum volume 11

12 guarantees. You had to buy a certain amount of product 13 in order to qualify for the discount. That's different 14 than a buying group story where you give the discount 15 and hope maybe you'll get the volume.

Second, there was additional compliance built into the Elite Dental Alliance business model. The partnership with Cain Watters, which is a financial firm, provided additional encouragement to customers to purchase from Benco during their annual financial counseling. All right.

In addition, EDA members were larger practices, in part because of this Cain Watters partnership, that had minimum gross production requirements of \$2 million. That also addressed Benco's cost-to-serve

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4861

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 concerns.

And finally, Benco wasn't just a passive side partner, they had -- this was a partnership, so they had some control over the development of the program. They knew they were the exclusive distributor of EDA, so it was very different in structure than sort of the buying group model that Dr. Marshall puts forward and says this represents a change from.

9 Q. Now, how, if at all, do the factors that you 10 just identified relate to Benco's value proposition?

Well, again, if we think about back to the 11 Α. value proposition, this is -- this starts to address 12 13 their concerns, right. By having those minimum purchase requirements, they know that they are 14 guaranteeing volume for the discounts they give. 15 16 They're not just hanging out there giving a discount with the hope that maybe someone will buy if they give 17 18 it to them. They actually know that.

19 They also know that they have a set of 20 customers with fairly large minimum gross production 21 requirements, and that puts them in a better position 22 for their negotiations with manufacturers, so overall, 23 this is consistent with their value proposition, but it 24 doesn't have the same problems that the buying group 25 model would have for them.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

Now, how, if at all, did Dr. Marshall evaluate 1 Ο. 2 these specific elements of EDA? Dr. Marshall's testimony that I read said he 3 Α. 4 didn't -- he wasn't aware of these elements of EDA, so 5 I don't know how he could have assessed that this represented a structural break if he didn't know the 6 7 salient features that mattered for the purposes of 8 doing the assessment. Q. Now, with respect to allegations of collusion, 9 what conclusions, if any, can be drawn from Benco's 10 partnership with Cain Watters to form 11 Elite Dental Alliance beginning in 2016? 12 Okay. Well, once again, it is inappropriate 13 Α. 14 for an economist to opine about the existence of That is beyond the scope of what 15 collusion. 16 economists can do. It's just not economic science. 17 We're not conspiratologists. But what I can speak to is the fact that the 18 fact that Dr. Marshall somehow is representing that 19 20 this represents a structural break and that was a change in behavior, he just has it wrong. 21 Elite Dental Alliance was a different type of 22 organization with -- which addressed many of Benco's 23 24 concerns about the buying group model. That's why 25 this is very distinct and different and why he has it

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4863

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 wrong.

Q. Now, what's the significance of all the various errors that you've identified with respect to Dr. Marshall's analysis of Benco's unilateral self-interest, what's the significance of all those errors together on his overall conclusion that Benco must have acted pursuant to a conspiracy?

A. As I think I've said a few times, but I guess it's a very important point, an economist is not appropriate to opine on the existence of a conspiracy. That's not what we do. What we can talk about is economic evidence and how that economic evidence is consistent or inconsistent with certain economic behavior.

None of Dr. Marshall's analyses could lead you to the conclusion he's led to because for each of them

17 he has it wrong.

On the unilateral self-interest piece, by failing to account for the other business opportunities, by failing to understand the difference and the distinct nature of Elite Dental Alliance versus the traditional buying group model, he's completely gone with the wrong conclusion.

24 Once again, he hasn't looked at the totality of 25 the economic evidence in drawing his conclusion. He

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4864

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 did a fairly isolated mathematical calculation that is 2 divorced from the real-world realities of how the 3 dental products distribution industry and particularly 4 how Benco operated their business. 5 MR. OLIVER: Thank you. Your Honor, at this point we'd like to go into 6 7 our final in camera session, please. JUDGE CHAPPELL: About how long do you think 8 9 you need? MR. OLIVER: I'm guessing about 15 to 10 11 20 minutes, Your Honor. JUDGE CHAPPELL: Okay. At this time we'll go 12 back into in camera session. I'll need to ask those 13 subject to the protective order to leave the 14 15 courtroom. 16 (Whereupon, the proceedings were held in 17 in camera session.) 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1		
2	1	
3		
4		
5		
6		
7	,	
8		
9	1	
10	1	
11		
12		
13	i de la companya de l	
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20	1	
21		
22	:	
23		
24		
25		

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1		
2		
3		
4		
5		
6		
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1		
2		
3		
4		
5		
6		
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1		
2		
3	}	
4	Ł	
5		
6		
7	,	
8	}	
9)	
10)	
11		
12		
13	}	
14	Ł	
15		
16	5	
17	,	
18	}	
19)	
20)	
21	-	
22	2	
23	3	
24	ł	
25	5	

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1		
2		
3		
4		
5		
б		
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1	
2	
3	
4	
5	
б	
7	
8	
9	
10	
11	
12	
13	
14	
15	
16	
17	
18	(End of in camera session.)
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	
25	

For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 (The following proceedings continued in 2 public session.) JUDGE CHAPPELL: All right. Go ahead. 3 4 MR. OLIVER: Thank you. 5 BY MR. OLIVER: So, Dr. Johnson, to summarize, what are your 6 0. 7 overall conclusions with respect to the opinions that Dr. Marshall has offered in this matter? 8 So I've prepared this slide to try to capture 9 Α. the full extent of my opinions the best I could in a 10 11 summary slide. Dr. Marshall's analyses are just fundamentally 12 13 flawed as a matter of economics, and at each step of 14 the way he makes mistakes that just render them 15 unreliable. 16 He didn't apply his own local geographic markets in the analysis. 17 18 He combined consumables and equipment in the 19 same product market. 20 He excludes other sources of competition, manufacturer direct sales, non-full-service 21 22 distributors such as Darby. 23 He relies on a limited sample and erroneous 24 assumptions in his SSNIP tests. 25 For all those reasons, his relevant geographic

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4873

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 markets and product markets are simply wrong. And 2 that, in and of itself, would be enough to invalidate 3 every other analysis that follows, but he made more 4 mistakes.

5 He improperly assessed the market structure 6 because he ignored key economic evidence about actual 7 economic characteristics. And as I said before, even 8 at that, there's some suspect utility in the reliance 9 on industry characteristics to tell us something about 10 likelihood of collusion.

His analysis of unilateral self-interest is improper.

He has failed to conduct a counterfactual analysis, and he made a series of unsupported assumptions, most important, failing to look at the opportunity cost of Benco's business opportunities instead of partnering with buying groups.

He also relied on a flawed assessment of the structural break, which in part is driven by his misunderstanding of the salient features of the Elite Dental Alliance partnership.

And finally, he's made unsupported assertions that the conduct resulted in anticompetitive harm.

24 So as a sum total of all of these errors, I 25 find his analysis is not reliable as a matter of

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

economics, and it surely cannot be used to determine 1 2 collusion or that it was not in Benco's unilateral 3 self-interest to partner or not partner with buying 4 groups. 5 MR. OLIVER: Your Honor, I have no further 6 questions. I pass the witness. 7 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Will there be any cross? MR. OSTOYICH: Well --8 MS. FRANCE: Yes, there will be, Your Honor. 9 MR. OSTOYICH: Your Honor, I do have a couple 10 11 follow-up questions for Dr. Johnson if that's 12 all right. JUDGE CHAPPELL: You have a couple questions. 13 14 Anybody else on the right side? 15 MR. MUNKITTRICK: No questions for me. 16 MR. OSTOYICH: Just a couple I meant, not literally two. 17 JUDGE CHAPPELL: You have less than five 18 19 minutes? 20 MR. OSTOYICH: Depending on how quickly I'm allowed to speak, yes. 21 22 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Let's just do that after the 23 break. 24 We'll reconvene at 12:05. 25 (Recess)

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Okay. We're back on the 2 record. 3 Further direct? MR. OSTOYICH: Yes, Your Honor. Thank you. 4 5 MS. FRANCE: Objection, Your Honor. It's our understanding that this can only be cross-examination, 6 7 not direct examination. 8 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Your understanding based on 9 what, Counselor? MS. FRANCE: It's not their witness. It's 10 11 Benco's witness. JUDGE CHAPPELL: All respondents get to 12 13 question all witnesses. Overruled. If that's an 14 objection, it's overruled. MR. OSTOYICH: And if you want --15 16 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Unless you would like to do your cross on this attorney's questions and then let 17 him ask and then cross on his questions. Do you prefer 18 19 that? 20 MS. FRANCE: No. That's okay, Your Honor. We 21 can proceed. Thanks. 22 - -23 DIRECT EXAMINATION 24 BY MR. OSTOYICH: Q. All right. Dr. Johnson, because the judge 25

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4876

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 asked, I want to ask you about which parts of your 2 opinion may apply beyond just Dr. Marshall's view of 3 Benco but might apply to my client Patterson. 4 Α. Okay. Now, if I understood your opinion correctly on 5 Ο. 6 relevant product market, your opinion is that 7 Dr. Marshall's relevant product market is economically unreliable because he ignored evidence in the record 8 that as much as 25 percent of the sales of dental 9 10 equipment and supplies are made direct by manufacturers 11 to dentists. Do I have that right? 12 13 A. Yes, you do. And does that opinion that he's unreliable 14 0. 15 because of that, does that apply equally to my client 16 Patterson? 17 I believe it would, yes. Α. And your opinion that Dr. Marshall's relevant 18 Ο. product market is economically unreliable also is 19 20 based on your view that he ignored evidence in the record that dental equipment and dental supplies 21 should not necessarily be in the same relevant product 22 23 market. 24 Do I have that right? 25 Α. That --

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

4878

1 MS. FRANCE: Objection, Your Honor. This is 2 leading the witness on direct examination. I would say that technically 3 JUDGE CHAPPELL: 4 it's leading, but he's repeating testimony and saying, 5 "Do I have that right?" I'll allow that. 6 MS. FRANCE: Thank you. 7 The only -- I called them THE WITNESS: consumables, but yes, other than that, that's correct. 8 9 BY MR. OSTOYICH: 10 Ο. All right. And does your opinion about Dr. Marshall's relevant product market being 11 economically unreliable also apply equally to my client 12 13 Patterson in that regard? A. Yes, it does. 14 And then you also had another basis that 15 Ο. 16 Dr. Marshall's relevant product market was economically 17 unreliable because he ignored evidence in the record that non-full-service distributors, Safco, Darby and a 18 bunch of other companies, also compete to sell dental 19 20 equipment and supplies to dentists. 21 Do I have that right? 22 A. Yes, you do. And does that opinion of yours also apply 23 Ο. 24 equally to my client Patterson? 25 A. Yes, it would.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Q. Your opinion on Dr. Marshall's geographic 2 market as I understood it was that it was economically 3 unreliable because he failed to ignore evidence in the 4 record of significant differences in each respondent's 5 share in local markets and in the competitive dynamics of each local market around the country. 6 7 Do I have that right? 8 Α. That is correct. 9 And does your opinion apply equally to my Ο. client Patterson? 10 11 A. Yes, that would. And then if I got it right, your opinion is 12 Ο. because Dr. Marshall's relevant product market and 13 14 relevant geographic market are economically unreliable, 15 all of his subsequent opinions are economically 16 unreliable; is that right? 17 Yes. That is correct. Α. Ο. And would that apply equally, in your view, to 18 a critique of his opinion regarding my client, 19 20 Patterson? 21 A. To the extent those analyses also include 22 Patterson, yes. 23 Q. Your opinion was that Dr. Marshall was 24 economically unreliable regarding his opinion that the 25 market structure was conducive to collusion.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Do I have that right? 2 Yes. Α. 3 Does your opinion apply equally to his view of Ο. 4 the market structure with regard to my client, 5 Patterson Company? In the sense that when I was talking about 6 Α. 7 market structure I said that he couldn't draw those conclusions based on the set of paradigm conditions, 8 I don't have any specific opinion about 9 yes. Patterson's share versus Benco's share that I know is 10 Benco's share is what I know about. 11 relevant. Q. Your opinion was that Dr. Marshall's 12 13 competitive effects analysis was also economically reliable -- unreliable. 14 Do I have that right? 15 16 Α. Yes. And does your opinion apply equally to my 17 0. client Patterson? 18 To the extent that I'm saying that the 19 Α. 20 competitive effects analysis is improper because of -because of the assumptions and the various critiques, 21 22 yes. Obviously, I looked at information about Benco's 23 profit margins, but yes. If it's not valid, it's not 24 valid. Q. Dr. Johnson, you proffered an opinion that 25

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4880

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 Dr. Marshall's profitability analysis was economically 2 flawed. 3 Do I have that right? 4 Α. Yes. 5 Did you read his trial testimony? Ο. I did look at it. Yes. 6 Α. 7 I asked him a question when he was in your seat 0. 8 up there, and I said, I noticed that your profitability analysis in your report, that section doesn't cite a 9 single academic, peer-reviewed journal or article or 10 11 publication of any kind that endorses your 12 profitability analysis methodology. Do you remember 13 that? I do. 14 Α. 15 And his answer was: You're right, I don't cite Ο. 16 any academic, peer-reviewed journals for my opinion in this regard. Do you remember that? 17 I do. 18 Α. I'll ask you, Dr. Johnson. Are you aware of 19 0. any academic, peer-reviewed journal that does analysis 20 and endorses the kind of profitability analysis that 21 22 Dr. Marshall applied in this case? 23 Α. No. 24 You, by my count -- I was keeping a little 0. 25 scratch card up here -- by my count, you said today

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 more than a dozen times that Dr. Marshall's opinions 2 are economically flawed and unreliable. And you have 3 that in your report as well. Is that fair? 4 Α. Yes. 5 0. What do you mean by those terms? What are you 6 trying to tell us? 7 Α. Okay. So as an economist we have an accepted 8 canon of literature, of techniques, of methodologies. Part of the reason why I went to school for all those 9 years, that's what I practice, and so there are 10 11 standards we apply when we offer economic opinions in 12 this industry. 13 As a professional economist and one who takes my own reputation incredibly seriously, I look at work 14 objectively, and I determine whether or not it's in 15 16 line with the accepted standards of my profession. And so when I say Dr. Marshall's analyses are 17 unreliable, not consistent with the economic evidence, 18 what I'm saying is he hasn't followed appropriate 19 practice or methods to draw his conclusions, and 20 therefore, it is inappropriate to draw those 21 22 conclusions as a professional economist. 23 0. Have you ever heard the phrase "junk science," 24 Dr. Johnson? 25 T have. Α.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Would you say Dr. Marshall's opinions in this 0. 2 case are junk science? 3 A. Look, I think I've been pretty clear about my problems with it. I think, you know, "junk science" is 4 a bit of a legal term that comes from a Daubert 5 standard, but it clearly doesn't meet the accepted 6 7 scientific practices that we as economists apply. And your opinion in that regard, that 8 Ο. Dr. Marshall doesn't meet the accepted scientific 9 principles that economists should apply, that applies 10 11 equally with his opinion with regard to my client 12 Patterson? A. Yes, it would. 13 14 MR. OSTOYICH: All right. I have nothing 15 further. 16 MR. MUNKITTRICK: No questions. 17 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Cross? MS. FRANCE: Yes, Your Honor. 18 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Go ahead. 19 20 MS. FRANCE: Good morning, Your Honor. Jamie France on behalf of complaint counsel. 21 22 May I approach the witness to hand out the 23 binder of materials? 24 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Yes. 25 (Pause in the proceedings.)

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 MS. FRANCE: May I proceed, Your Honor? 2 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Go ahead. 3 CROSS-EXAMINATION 4 5 BY MS. FRANCE: Q. Good afternoon, Dr. Johnson. 6 7 A. Good afternoon. Q. Dr. Johnson, I'd like to take a look at 8 Appendix C of your report. You have it in your binder. 9 We'll put it up on the screen as well. It starts at 10 RX 2834-068. 11 And Appendix C lists the materials you relied 12 13 on to develop the opinions expressed in your report; 14 correct? 15 Α. Yes. 16 0. And you'll see halfway down the first page is a list of transcripts of testimony in this FTC matter 17 that you relied on to develop your opinions; correct? 18 19 Α. Yes. 20 Out of 46 depositions in this case, you only 0. 21 relied on six? 22 Α. Six plus any deposition I cited in my other 23 expert reports. But out of the depositions, the 46 depositions 24 0. 25 in this case, you only relied on six; correct?

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Α. Yes. 2 0. And out of 21 investigational hearings taken in 3 this case, you only relied on five; correct? 4 Α. Yes. 5 0. So out of 67 transcripts of testimony taken in this case brought by the FTC, you only relied on 11? 6 7 With the one caveat that the part -- if Α. Yes. you go up on the screen a little bit, sir, in the 8 initial part, Court Filings, you see under "Expert 9 Report of Dr. Robert C. Marshall and associated 10 11 turnover," that's meant to incorporate by reference anything he relied upon as well, which is what that 12 13 means. 14 So beyond that, these are the ones that I 15 called out separately, yes. 16 0. So of the fact depositions and investigational hearings taken in this case, you listed six here under 17 18 Testimony Transcripts -- or excuse me -- you listed 11 here; correct? 19 20 That is correct. Α. JUDGE CHAPPELL: I just want to make sure the 21 22 record is clear. You're asking the witness the ones he relied on or the ones he reviewed? 23 24 MS. FRANCE: So this is his materials relied

25 on list, so I'm asking about the materials he relied

For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555 4885

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 on. 2 JUDGE CHAPPELL: All right. 3 BY MS. FRANCE: So, Dr. Johnson, I did the math, and 4 Ο. 5 11 transcripts out of 67 is less than 17 percent. 6 Does that sound right to you? 7 Α. Yes. So you only relied on 17 percent of the 8 Ο. 9 transcripts in this case; right? A. Well, as I said -- I'm not going to quibble 10 with the numbers -- that and whatever is in the 11 associated turnover of Dr. Marshall, yes. 12 13 Q. But if there's anything additional in that associated turnover other than what's listed here, 14 that's not listed in your materials relied upon list 15 16 specifically; right? 17 Right. It's whatever is in Dr. Marshall's Α. 18 relied upon materials plus these. So let's look a little more at this list of the 19 0. 20 testimony transcripts. Two of the transcripts you relied on were those 21 22 of Chuck Cohen; right? 23 Α. Yes. 24 And two of the transcripts you relied on were Ο. 25 those of John Kois, Jr.?

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4886

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Α. Yes. 2 0. And two of the transcripts you relied on were those of Paul Guggenheim? 3 4 Α. Yes. 5 0. And then two of the transcripts you relied on were those of Trevor Maurer; right? 6 7 That is correct. Α. So that gets this 11 number down to 7; right? 8 Q. I don't know how to parse the numbers. 9 Α. Ι listed them separately because I don't believe they're 10 identical documents. One is an investigative hearing 11 testimony. One is a deposition. 12 13 So are you saying the number of individuals? 14 Yes, I am. Ο. Okay. By number of individuals, I count one, 15 Α. 16 two, three, four, five, six, yes, six. I believe 17 that's right. Have you heard of Tim Sullivan? 18 0. 19 Α. I have. 20 Q. He's the former president of Schein? 21 A. Yes. 22 And you're aware that the FTC alleges Benco and Ο. 23 Schein conspired in part through communications between 24 Chuck Cohen and Tim Sullivan? 25 I read that in Dr. Marshall's report and I Α.

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 believe in the complaint.

Q. And yet you didn't even rely on Mr. Sullivan's
deposition transcript in preparing your report; right?
A. No, I didn't. Again, it's beyond the purview
of an economist to assess communications or be a
conspiratologist. That wasn't necessary to offer my
opinion.

8 Q. So that wasn't my question.

9 My question was: You didn't even rely on 10 Mr. Sullivan's deposition transcript in preparing your 11 report; right?

A. It is not cited in my report. If it's not cited in my report, then it is not a basis for a particular part of my opinion. There's other things in my report I referred Mr. Sullivan in about, but I do not see the deposition here.

Q. And apart from Mr. Sullivan's IH transcript, you didn't rely on the testimony of any other Schein witness in this case; right?

A. For the purposes of the depositions, that's true. I do believe I cite some other Schein documents and information in the various reports, though.

23 Q. Have you heard of Jeffrey Reece?

A. The name sounds familiar, but I couldn't place exactly who that is.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 And you didn't rely on Mr. Reece's testimony in Ο. 2 preparing your report; right? A. Again, if it's not listed here, I did not rely 3 4 upon it. 5 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Just so we're clear on the 6 record, since the reports are due long before we're in 7 here, you're asking about testimony. Can you clarify what you mean by "testimony"? 8 9 MS. FRANCE: Yes. I'm asking --JUDGE CHAPPELL: With the witness. 10 11 MS. FRANCE: Yes. BY MS. FRANCE: 12 So that we're clear, did you understand my 13 0. 14 question to mean the testimony that's listed here, 15 either deposition transcripts or IH transcripts? 16 A. Yeah. I had assumed you weren't trying to trick me with other testimony, so I think when I was 17 answering what I meant is I do not see a deposition or 18 19 an investigative hearing transcript that I relied 20 upon. 21 And Appendix C of your report also lists the Ο. 22 deposition transcripts from some prior matters that you 23 say you relied on to prepare your report for this case; 24 right?

25 A. Yes.

For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555 4889

Benco Dental Supply, et al. 2/7/2019

1 And that's on the page ending in -069? Do you 0. 2 see that? I do. 3 Α. 4 Ο. So let's take a look at that list briefly. 5 It says you relied on the deposition transcript 6 of Frank Nowtash? 7 Α. Yes. And Mr. Nowtash is the former owner of 8 Ο. 9 Arnold Dental Supply; right? Look, I don't from memory recall what all of 10 Α. 11 these people do. It's quite an exhaustive list, so 12 you'll have to represent that to me or I'd have to go 13 through my report and find the footnote where I reference that. I couldn't do that from memory. 14 I'm 15 sorry. 16 0. So in preparing your report for this case, you relied on the deposition transcript of a witness from a 17 18 different case and you didn't even commit to memory who he is; is that your testimony? 19 20 My testimony is a little broader than that. Α. I 21 didn't think this was a memory test. I thought I have 22 a very exhaustive expert report. Depositions are only 23 one part of the economic evidence I reviewed in 24 preparing my testimony. But if you're going to ask me 25 from memory to tell you the names of the more than

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

30 or 40 people whose depositions I did cite, I'm just 1 2 not going to be able to do that here today. 3 So Mr. Nowtash wasn't deposed in the FTC case; Ο. 4 right? 5 I don't know that for sure. That's not the Α. deposition I cited. I cited from a prior matter. 6 7 Right. Ο. 8 So you relied on his deposition from a prior matter, but you didn't even bother to find out whether 9 he provided testimony in this case? 10 11 Α. Again, you -- I think it's a little out of I cited this because I'm citing to him for a 12 context. 13 specific proposition in one of my three reports. We can go through the report and I can tell you exactly 14 what it is I looked at. My report is well-supported 15 16 based on the various things in my reports. That's 17 all. And Mr. Nowtash wasn't alleged to be part of 18 0. the conspiracy in the FTC case; right? 19 20 I do not recall him being part of a conspiracy Α. allegation in the FTC case, no. 21 22 And Mr. Nowtash was not listed on any of the Ο. parties' initial disclosures in the FTC case; right? 23 24 That, I don't know. Α. Q. And Mr. Nowtash wasn't listed on any of the 25

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

parties' witness lists in the FTC case; right? 1 2 I just don't know. Α. 3 Ο. In fact, Mr. Nowtash isn't involved in the FTC 4 case at all; right? 5 Again, I don't know what you mean. Α. To the extent that I've cited it for an important economic 6 7 proposition or any economic proposition, at least my 8 approach to expert work is you try to be complete with 9 what it is you're relying upon. So clearly Arnold Dental is something that 10 11 comes up in some of the discussion. That's the context in which I believe I cited his deposition. 12 13 Q. But just to be clear, you did cite his deposition from a different case and not this case 14 brought by the FTC; right? 15 16 Α. Again, I think I'm having a little trouble with your question because -- and maybe you're approaching 17 it from as an lawyer and I'm an economist. When I file 18 an expert report and I incorporate by reference my 19 20 prior reports, they are now part of this case. 21 So if you're talking about my report, this is 22 in my materials relied upon, that's part of this case. If you're saying do I know if there was an FTC 23 24 deposition versus a deposition in SourceOne versus a 25 deposition in the class case, that, I can't speak to.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4892

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Q. Dr. Johnson, in preparing your report for this 2 case, you did not consider evidence of communications 3 between Benco, Schein and Patterson about doing 4 business with buying groups; correct? 5 I believe what I testified was it is Α. inappropriate to do so. I read Dr. Marshall's report, 6 7 and I thought that entire section was completely inappropriate for an economist to opine on. 8 I don't think I got a direct answer to my 9 0. 10 question, so I'm going to ask you again. 11 In preparing your report for this case, you did not consider evidence of communications between Benco, 12 13 Schein and Patterson about doing business with buying 14 groups; correct? 15 Α. Again, I don't think that's a fair No. 16 characterization. No, I did not assess communications. I read 17 Dr. Marshall's report, and as I say, it's inappropriate 18 to assess communications, so no, it doesn't form a 19 foundation of my opinion. But I didn't ignore it. 20 It's inappropriate economic analysis. 21 22 Q. Dr. Johnson, in preparing your report for this 23 case, you did not rely on interviews with anyone; 24 right? 25 A. That's not true.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Then did you rely on interviews with someone? Ο. In the prior cases, I had interviewed 2 Α. Yes. 3 Chuck Cohen, and I've spoken -- I cite that in my 4 reports. And I also interviewed -- I took a tour of the dental showroom, and I also cite that in my prior 5 6 reports. 7 Q. And Chuck Cohen is the managing director of 8 Benco; right? 9 Α. Yes. You don't recall discussing Benco's policy on 10 Ο. 11 doing business with buying groups in that interview with Mr. Cohen; correct? 12 13 Α. I don't recall that as I sit here today, no. 14 Q. And you don't recall discussing Benco's 15 strategic plans in that interview with Mr. Cohen; 16 correct? A. That's correct. I believe what I testified is 17 I didn't know what the strategic plans you were 18 referring or Ms. Balbach was referring to in my 19 20 deposition. 21 0. So just to be clear, you do not recall 22 discussing Benco's strategic plans in that interview with Mr. Cohen; correct? 23 24 A. No, I do not. Q. And you interviewed Mr. Cohen sometime between 25

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4894

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

December 2016 and April 2017; right? 1 2 Yes. Before the SourceOne report. Α. And that was before the FT case -- the FTC even 3 0. 4 filed this case; right? 5 Α. That's true. Dr. Johnson, you did not calculate market 6 0. 7 shares in a relevant product market in this case; 8 correct? 9 Α. That's correct. And you did not calculate market shares in a 10 Ο. 11 relevant geographic market in this case either; correct? 12 13 Α. That's correct. You have not offered an opinion about market 14 0. shares in any relevant market in this case; correct? 15 16 Α. That is correct. Q. You have not offered an opinion on whether 17 there is market power in the dental products industry; 18 19 correct? 20 Correct. I assessed Dr. Marshall's Α. 21 assessment. 22 And you did not do your own assessment of the Ο. 23 market power of Benco, Schein and Patterson; correct? 24 Again, I just want to be precise. I surely did Α. not put forward an analysis of affirmative market 25

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 power, but I definitely offered an opinion about the 2 appropriateness of the market power conclusion from 3 Dr. Marshall. Right. 4 Ο. So I didn't ask about Dr. Marshall. Ι 5 just asked about your affirmative assessment. 6 And you did not assess the market power of 7 Benco, Schein and Patterson; correct? 8 MR. OLIVER: Objection, Your Honor. Asked and 9 answered. 10 JUDGE CHAPPELL: He said, "Correct." 11 Sustained. 12 MS. FRANCE: Thank you, Your Honor. 13 BY MS. FRANCE: Q. Dr. Johnson, in your report, you did not 14 analyze what discounts Benco might be offering to 15 16 compete for the business of independent dentists who are buying group members; correct? 17 Again, I think that's not quite right. 18 Α. 19 First of all, in my reports I do have extensive 20 information about discounting, including many appendices about actual prices paid, especially in the 21 22 class report, which I did incorporate by reference, so 23 that would bear on that issue. But if you're talking 24 about something beyond that, no. 25 Simone, can we please put up Dr. Johnson's Ο.

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4896

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

deposition at page 268 lines 5 through 8. 1 2 And Dr. Johnson, if you want to look in your 3 binder, it's RX 2965. 4 "QUESTION: So you don't have any analysis of what discounts Benco might be offering to compete for 5 the members of buying groups? 6 7 "ANSWER: No." This is -- there's a question before where I 8 Α. 9 talk at length about purchases by Smile Source, Kois, and clarify that, so I just think you should put the 10 11 whole testimony up if you're going to quote it because I think that would make it clear. 12 13 Q. Dr. Johnson, did I read that correctly? You read it out of context, but you did read 14 Α. 15 that particular highlighted passage correctly, yes. 16 Q. And was that your testimony under oath at your deposition? 17 Yes, it was. Including the paragraph before. 18 Α. Thanks, Simone. We can take that down. 19 Ο. Now, Dr. Johnson, in your report, you did no 20 economic analysis related to Benco's relationship with 21 22 Elite Dental Alliance; correct? 23 Α. That's just incorrect. 24 0. And why is that incorrect? 25 Well, if you look in my report, there's an Α.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4897

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

entire section on Elite Dental and the economics of the 1 2 partnership, so you're just wrong. 3 Q. Well, that section in your report summarizes 4 Benco's views; right? 5 A. No. It summarizes my assessment of the 6 economics of the partnership. 7 Q. But you just relied on testimony and documents 8 from Benco in your assessment; right? A. And my knowledge as a professional economist 9 10 who's offering an opinion on my understanding of the 11 economics. 12 Q. But you did no econometric analysis to come to 13 your analyses about Benco's relationship with EDA; 14 right? Econometric analysis, no, but that's only one 15 Α. 16 type of economic analysis. Q. And you did no data analysis to come to your 17 conclusions about Benco's relationship with EDA; 18 19 right? 20 Again, I don't know if that's a fair Α. characterization because there are numbers cited there, 21 22 but if you're talking about some other statistical 23 analysis, no. 24 Q. And you don't recall reviewing any buying 25 group proposals to Benco other than the one from EDA;

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4898

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 right?

A. That's right. What I testified was just I read
Dr. Marshall's characterizations, but I did not look at
other buying group proposals.

Q. And you're not directly offering an opinion in
your report on whether Schein acted in its unilateral
self-interest with respect to buying groups; correct?

8 A. I have not offered an opinion about Schein. 9 Now, there may be elements of my opinion that might be 10 relevant to Schein, but that was not something that I 11 was asked to assess.

12 Q. And you are not directly offering an opinion on 13 whether Patterson acted in its unilateral self-interest 14 with respect to buying groups; correct?

15 A. Correct. I was not asked to assess Patterson's 16 unilateral self-interest. To the extent there are 17 parts of my critique that would be relevant, that could 18 be relevant, but that was not my assignment.

19 Q. And you're not expressing an opinion on whether 20 barriers to entry in the dental products industry are 21 high or low; correct?

A. That's correct. Because, as I said in my
deposition, high or low doesn't have meaning in
isolation.

25 Q. And related to market structure, your report

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4899

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

comments on Dr. Marshall's view of the price elasticity 1 2 of independent dentists' demand; right? 3 Α. Yes. 4 Ο. And to make sure we're on the same page, as 5 you've pointed out, I'm a lawyer, not an economist, so to describe the concept generally, price elasticity of 6 7 demand is a measure of how the quantity demanded of a 8 good or service changes in response to a change in the price of that good or service; right? 9 That was a good textbook definition. Yes. 10 Α. So just at a basic level, price elasticity of 11 0. 12 demand has to do with how price-sensitive customers 13 are; right? I think that's a fair characterization. Α. 14 Yes. And price elasticity of demand or the price 15 Ο. sensitivity of customers is one market characteristic 16 that someone might look at to determine whether a 17 particular market is conducive to collusion; right? 18 I don't know how to answer that. Someone? 19 Α. Ι 20 mean, my freshman-year son could look at a characteristic. If you're talking about an economist, 21 22 you need to be more precise. I'm sorry. So it's one market characteristic that 23 0. 24 Dr. Marshall looked at to determine whether a particular market is conducive to collusion; right? 25

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

A. To be precise, it is a characteristic that Dr. Marshall purports to look at and says supposedly shows it's conducive to collusion. I don't agree that that's correct.

5 Q. But you're not offering an opinion on whether 6 dentists are inelastic towards the purchase of dental 7 consumables and equipment; correct?

8 A. I think that's correct. What I testified at my 9 deposition was, the mere observation that dentists use 10 consumable products regularly is not enough, and if you 11 don't have the product market defined properly, I can't 12 actually define the elasticity of demand that he's 13 talking about.

Q. And you're not offering an opinion, your own opinion, on what level of demand elasticity dentists have for the services they purchase from Benco, Schein and Patterson; correct?

18 A. Correct.

19 Q. You're not offering an opinion regarding 20 whether the conduct at issue here is a per se illegal 21 restraint of trade under the FTC Act; correct?

22 A. No. I'm not offering a legal opinion.

Q. And you're not offering an opinion on whether an agreement between competitors not to discount to customers would be anticompetitive; correct?

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Again, if I understand your question correctly, Α. 2 I am not offering an opinion about some -- whether some 3 agreement exists, whether that automatically means 4 there's an anticompetitive effect as a legal matter, 5 no. So in fact, it's fair to say that your whole 6 Ο. 7 report is a critique of Dr. Marshall; right? No, I don't think that's fair to say. 8 Α. Simone, can we put up slide 41 of the 9 Ο. demonstrative used with Dr. Johnson. 10 (Pause in the proceedings.) 11 Dr. Johnson, you can take a look at it. I 12 believe you have it in your binder from your counsel or 13 from Benco's counsel. 14 Sorry. It was a cliffhanger. 15 Α. 16 Ο. Do you recall testifying about that slide in your direct examination? 17 18 Α. T do. And slide 41 you testified summarizes the full 19 0. 20 extent of your opinions; right? 21 I'm sorry. I recall testifying that the full Α. extent of my opinion is all my expert reports and all 22 23 of my slides, my deposition and all my testimony today, 24 not slide 41 in isolation. Q. But you testified that slide 41 was a summary 25

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

of the full extent of your opinions; isn't that 1 2 correct? 3 A. A summary, yes. 4 Ο. And all of those opinions expressed on 5 slide 41 relate to Dr. Marshall's analyses; right? I think that's a -- they relate. 6 That's a Α. 7 little different than saying there's nothing in here that is affirmative, because there's several areas of 8 this, like local markets, which I said I agreed, or the 9 entire Benco analysis of unilateral profitability, 10 which I did all those charts. That was a large part of 11 12 my direct. 13 So I just think it's a little bit of a 14 mischaracterization to say that it's only a critique. I agree it's a critique. I do agree with that. 15 16 Q. And some of that critique that you did you did by relying on your SourceOne and class action reports; 17 18 right? 19 Α. Yes. 20 0. Well, so let's talk about that. In addition to the FTC case that we're here for 21 22 today, you were retained by Benco in the SourceOne 23 case; correct? 24 Α. Yes. Q. You were also retained by Benco in the dental 25

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4903

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

supplies antitrust class action litigation; correct? 1 2 Yes. Α. For your expert report in this case, the FTC 3 0. 4 case, you rely on your expert report from the SourceOne 5 case; correct? 6 Yes. Α. 7 And for your expert report in the FTC case, you Ο. 8 also rely on your expert report from the dental supplies antitrust class action litigation; correct? 9 10 Α. Yes. 11 0. And the allegations in the SourceOne case are different from those in the FTC case; correct? 12 13 Α. That is correct. 14 0. The SourceOne case involves a private plaintiff; right? 15 16 Α. Yes. 17 Ο. And the SourceOne case is not about a 18 conspiracy not to discount to buying groups; right? 19 That is correct. Α. 20 Yet you rely on your report from the SourceOne Ο. 21 case in your report for the FTC case? 22 Α. Of course. Now, the allegations in the class action 23 0. 24 litigation are also different from those in the FTC 25 case; correct?

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 That is true. Α. 2 0. The class action involves additional 3 defendants? 4 Α. Yes. 5 And the class action is not about a conspiracy 0. not to discount to buying groups; right? 6 7 That is also true. Α. 8 0. And yet you rely on your report from the class 9 action case in your report for the FTC case; right? Of course. 10 Α. Dr. Johnson, in your direct examination, you 11 0. criticized Dr. Marshall for using 1,106 dentists as a 12 13 representative sample of 188,000 dentists nationwide; 14 right? That was one of the critiques. 15 Α. Yes. 16 Ο. And you've said that sample size couldn't tell you anything meaningful; right? 17 18 About the buying group behavior, that is true. Α. Well, let's take a look at what your report 19 0. presents about a sample of those 188,000 dentists. 20 21 Let's look at Exhibit 2 of your report. This 22 is RX 2834-020. We'll put it up on the screen for you 23 as well. 24 So in your report you claim Exhibit 2 shows 25 that dentists regularly source dental products across

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Trial - Public Record Benco Dental Supply, et al. 2/7/2019 1 multiple suppliers; correct? 2 Α. Yes. That's true. 3 0. And this is related to your opinion on product 4 market; correct? 5 Α. In part, yes. And as you testified earlier today, there are 6 Ο. 7 about 188,000 dentists in the United States; right? 8 Α. Yes. And Exhibit 2 lists the dental product 9 0. 10 suppliers used only by select dentists out of those 11 188,000; right? 12 A. Yes. These are the named plaintiffs from the 13 class action litigation. 14 Q. And Exhibit 2 covers the purchases of only 15 seven dentists; right? 16 Α. Right. The named plaintiffs that were representative of the large class of dentists in the 17 18 settlement agreements, yes. 19 0. So they're the named plaintiffs and not a 20 random sample of dentists; right? 21 No. But named plaintiffs are put forward as Α. 22 representative in the class case, so that's a little 23 different. 24 0. And the class case is one of the other 25 antitrust cases that you just told me does not involve

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4906

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

a conspiracy not to discount to buying groups; right? 1 2 Α. That is true. 3 0. And other than their designation as class 4 representatives in that class action, there's no 5 particular reason why you included these seven dentists in Exhibit 2; correct? 6 7 A. Well, it's not just the designation. It's the 8 fact that we have an extensive evidentiary record, depositions, data, information to rely upon. 9 There's an enormous amount of information about the dental 10 product industry that I learned from my prior work. 11 12 That's what I've incorporated here. Q. But you picked these seven dentists only 13 14 because they were class representatives in the class 15 action; right? 16 A. Yes. Because I had testimony and data that I could actually look at. Absolutely. 17 So I did the math, and 7 dentists out of 18 0. 188,000 means you are merely relying on 19 20 0.00003723 percent of dentists for your analysis in 21 Exhibit 2. 22 Does that sound right to you? 23 Α. I can't -- I'm not going to check your math in 24 I believe you did it right. They're the my head. 25 named representatives in the class. I've explained

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

why they've been put forward as representative of a 1 2 broader set of dentists. That's all I can say. 3 Q. And you agree that this case, the FTC case, is 4 about a conspiracy not to discount to buying groups 5 composed of independent dentists; right? 6 Α. That's true. 7 But one of the named plaintiffs from the class Ο. 8 action listed here, Evolution Dental, isn't even an independent dentist; right? 9 I would want to go back and check to see. I 10 Α. just don't remember off the top of my head. 11 Q. Well, so it's your testimony that this case is 12 about discounting to buying groups composed of 13 independent dentists, but you don't even know if an 14 15 entity listed in your report is an independent dentist; 16 is that your testimony? A. Yeah. I think that's a very unfair 17 characterization of my testimony. 18 What I said was, from memory I'm not going to 19 20 testify whether Evolution Dental fits into some arbitrary definition of an independent dentist. 21 I have 22 extensive expert reports that are all cited. It's not 23 a memory test. I stand by my opinion. 24 Q. So you're not aware sitting here today that 25 Evolution Dental is a dental lab; correct?

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4908

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 I just don't recall. If you'd like to show me Α. 2 something or let me go to my backup, I could look. 3 It's just not a memory test. I'm sorry. 4 Q. And five of the six dentists listed here in 5 Exhibit 2 are not even buying group members; right? Yes. 6 Α. 7 Exhibit 2 does not show who the primary Ο. supplier is for each dentist; correct? 8 9 A. No. As I explained in my deposition, you should go look at the testimony which I cite and the 10 data, which gives you all the answers. I cited them 11 all and footnoted them. That's where you'd get the 12 13 more detailed information if you needed that. But for the purposes of this exhibit, this was sufficient for 14 what I was showing. 15 16 Q. So my next few questions are just going to be about Exhibit 2, so I'd appreciate if you answer about 17 Exhibit 2. 18 Exhibit 2 does not show what products each 19 20 dentist bought from these suppliers; correct? Exhibit 2 on the page does not. You'd have to 21 Α. 22 go to the sources at the bottom of Exhibit 2. And Exhibit 2, which we're looking at right 23 0. 24 now, does not tell us if some of the suppliers might 25 have supplied nondental products to a dentist;

Trial - Public Record Benco Dental Supply, et al. 2/7/2019 1 correct? 2 A. You have to look at the testimony. The 3 testimony tells you they didn't. Exhibit 2 says "Dental Product Suppliers." 4 5 I'm sorry. I didn't get a direct answer to my 0. 6 question. I'm going to repeat it. 7 Exhibit 2 does not tell us if some of the suppliers might have supplied nondental products to a 8 9 dentist; correct? MR. OLIVER: Objection, Your Honor. Asked and 10 11 answered. 12 MS. FRANCE: Your Honor, there's no clear 13 answer to my question. 14 JUDGE CHAPPELL: It wasn't clear. Overruled. 15 THE WITNESS: Okay. I will try again. 16 This is a chart that I put forward to represent 17 dental products --JUDGE CHAPPELL: You need to listen. You need 18 to start with a yes or no. Then I'll allow a brief 19 20 explanation. Or if you can't give a yes or no, let us 21 know. 22 THE WITNESS: Okay. I don't think I can give a 23 yes or no unless I understand the question better. I'm 24 sorry. 25 So are you asking me if the table represents

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4910

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 dental product suppliers or are you asking me is there 2 a note that says it doesn't represent other products sold from distributors that are not dental products? 3 4 BY MS. FRANCE: 5 O. Dr. Johnson, let me repeat this. Exhibit 2 -- you're looking at Exhibit 2 -- it 6 7 does not tell us if some of these suppliers listed here 8 might have supplied nondental products to the dentists 9 listed here; correct? 10 A. No. Because it tells you that they provided dental products. 11 So just so that's clear, because I still don't 12 0. 13 think this is clear, it does not tell us if some of those suppliers might have supplied nondental products; 14 15 right? 16 MR. OLIVER: Objection, Your Honor. Asked and answered. 17 MS. FRANCE: Your Honor, it still was not clear 18 19 to me what his testimony was. 20 JUDGE CHAPPELL: He said, "No." Move on. BY MS. FRANCE: 21 22 Q. Dr. Johnson, Exhibit 2 does not show the 23 quantity a dentist purchased from each of these 24 suppliers listed here in Exhibit 2; right? 25 A. That's correct.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 So Exhibit 2 does not show if a dentist Ο. 2 bought, say, 90 percent from a full-service 3 distributor; right? 4 Α. That's correct. 5 Ο. And Exhibit 2 doesn't show if a supplier has 6 products that cannot be purchased from a full-service 7 distributor; correct? That is true. 8 Α. And Exhibit 2 does not show how many times a 9 Ο. dentist purchased from each of these suppliers; 10 11 correct? 12 That's correct. Α. 13 So if a dentist purchased only once from one of 0. these suppliers, that supplier could still be listed in 14 Exhibit 2; correct? 15 16 Α. Hypothetically. And Exhibit 2 does not show the time period 17 0. over which each dentist purchased from each of these 18 suppliers; correct? 19 20 Α. That is correct. Dr. Johnson, your report in the SourceOne case 21 Q. 22 analyzes how Benco's pricing and margins changed as 23 Benco entered new geographic areas; correct? 24 In part, yes. Α. But you did not do any analysis to determine 25 Ο.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 which competitors constrained Benco's pricing; right? 2 I'm sorry. I don't understand your question. Α. 3 In which report? 4 Ο. In the SourceOne report or in this report or 5 any other report that you've incorporated. 6 I'm sorry. Now I'm lost. I apologize. Could Α. 7 you just try it again. 8 0. Well, let me ask you this way. So the pricing analyses in your SourceOne 9 report don't tell us specifically what Benco was 10 11 responding to with its price changes when it entered 12 new geographic areas; correct? 13 I'm sorry. I think you're going to have to Α. 14 point me to which analyses you're talking about so we can look at them because there's a lot of analyses and 15 16 I guess I just don't know what you're referring to. I apologize. 17 Q. Dr. Johnson, do you recall testifying about 18 19 this at your deposition? 20 No, I don't. Α. Would it refresh your recollection to see your 21 Ο. 22 deposition testimony about these analyses? 23 Α. Yes. 24 All right. Please take a look at your Ο. deposition transcript -- it's RX 2965 -- starting at 25

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4913

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 page 260. Let me know when you're there and then I'll 2 give you the page lines or the line cites. 3 Α. 260? I'm there. 4 Okay. 5 Okay. Please read RX 2965 page 260 starting at 0. line 21. It continues onto the next page, 261. 6 7 (Document review.) 8 I believe around line 12 on page 261. (Document review.) 9 I think I see what I -- what you're 10 Α. Okay. 11 referring to. Yes. And I don't think you characterized my testimony properly in the prior 12 13 deposition. 14 0. So did that testimony that you just read refresh your recollection as to the analyses in the 15 16 SourceOne report that I'm asking you about? If you're referring to the several pages 17 A. Yes. 18 of analyses I referred to on page 261, yes. So let me ask you again, those pricing 19 0. 20 analyses in your SourceOne report don't tell us specifically what Benco was responding to with its 21 22 price changes when it entered new geographic areas; 23 correct? 24 So what you're referring to, yes, just to be Α. 25 precise, yes, I talk about in my deposition that you

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

just showed me that I'm not showing, for example, a Darby specific analysis, I'm showing all Benco, but to the extent that Darby has a presence in one of these particular relevant markets, there's some relevance to what I'm showing here. So just so we can clarify, I'll ask you 0. specifically about that. So in those pricing analyses in the SourceOne report, you did not isolate out what part of Benco's price changes were due to competition from Darby; right? That is correct. Α. And so if Benco was changing its prices in 0. response to competition from Patterson, that would be captured in the pricing analyses also? Α. That is true. It would be the total competitive conditions, direct manufacturers, Patterson, Darby, partial line, everybody. So if Benco was changing its prices in response 0. to competition from Schein, that would also be captured in the pricing analyses? Α. Sure. 0. Dr. Johnson, you've submitted expert reports and testified in other cases besides the one we're here

25 for today; correct?

For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555 4915

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Yes, I have. Α. 2 And you submitted an expert report for the Ο. defendants in the Mushroom Direct Purchaser Antitrust 3 4 Litigation; correct? 5 I did, yes. More exciting product market. Α. And that case involved allegations that the 6 Ο. 7 defendants conspired to fix mushroom prices; right? 8 Α. Yes. 9 Ο. And the FTC case against the respondents also 10 involves a price-fixing conspiracy; right? 11 Α. Broadly. So in deciding a motion for class certification 12 0. 13 in the Mushroom Direct Purchaser case, the court 14 critiqued your analysis; right? I don't recall that -- I mean, it's a pretty 15 Α. 16 long decision. I don't recall a critique. What I recall was two things, a Daubert motion that was filed 17 against me that was denied and a decision to certify 18 the class based on the opinion of Dr. --19 20 Professor Elhauge, but I don't recall specific things 21 about -- I thought it was about whether rule 23 was 22 met. I'm not sure what you're referring to about 23 specific critiques of my work. So -- well, let's look at the court's opinion 24 0. 25 on that motion for class certification that I had just

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Trial - Public Record Benco Dental Supply, et al. 2/7/2019 asked you about and you said you didn't recall. 1 2 We're going to put up CXD 0029. 3 And we're going to look at the page ending in 4 009. 5 MR. OLIVER: Objection, Your Honor. This appears to be an incomplete document. Could we have a 6 7 copy of the complete document for the witness to 8 review. 9 MS. FRANCE: Yes. We can provide counsel a 10 copy. 11 (Pause in the proceedings.) May I approach the witness, Your Honor? 12 13 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Go ahead. BY MS. FRANCE: 14 So, Dr. Johnson, we're looking at the 15 Q. 16 page ending in 009, and we're going to blow that up on 17 the screen. 18 And we'll highlight the language that I want 19 you to focus on. 20 The court said, "In order to 'test' and 21 'separate out the lawful from the unlawful conduct' 22 Dr. Johnson presumes the very thing he claims to be 23 testing."

24 Do you see that?

25 A. I do.

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 0. And then the court also said, in order to reach 2 the results you did, you must make what seem to be 3 unreasonable assumptions. 4 Do you see that? 5 I see this, yes. Α. Simone, we can take that down. Thank you. 6 0. 7 And Dr. Johnson, you also submitted two expert 8 reports for the defendants in Roseman versus Bloomberg; 9 correct? A. Yes, I did. 10 11 0. And in response to a motion in limine, the 12 court excluded some of your testimony; right? 13 No, that's not right. I don't think so. Α. In Bloomberg -- which case are you talking about? 14 I'm 15 sorry. 16 Q. Let me repeat my question. You submitted two expert reports for the 17 18 defendants in Roseman versus Bloomberg; correct? 19 Α. Oh, the wage and hours Bloomberg case. Yes. 20 And in response to a motion in limine, the Ο. court excluded some of your testimony; correct? 21 22 I don't recall that quite being the case. Α. 23 There might have been something before trial, but I 24 don't -- you'll have to show me. 25 Q. So you served as an expert in that case, but

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

you didn't even bother to commit to memory that your 1 2 testimony was excluded? 3 A. That's actually not the story. The judge 4 actually allowed my testimony and actually off the 5 bench said that she found it very probative of the issues in the trial, and in fact she kind of scripted 6 7 the direct exam that she wanted me to give, so why I'm confused is she was very complimentary of my work, so I 8 don't know what you're talking about. 9 If it's some legal issue with respect to what 10 the scope of the testimony could be, that's different, 11 12 but the judge in that case was very complimentary of my 13 work. 14 And the court actually said that your testimony Ο. 15 was not admissible expert testimony because you were 16 editorializing; right? I don't recall that. I recall that she said 17 Α. off the stand that my report was very probative and 18 That's what I recall. 19 helpful. 20 Q. And as you just test- -- you just told me, you have testified and submitted expert reports in numerous 21 22 other matters; right? Yes. 23 Α. That is true. Would you say that you've testified or 24 Ο. 25 submitted a report in close to thirty other litigation

Trial - Public Record Benco Dental Supply, et al. 2/7/2019 matters in the past four years? 1 2 Α. That's true. Yes. 3 0. And those matters are listed in Appendix A of 4 your report; right? 5 Α. Yes, that's true. Why don't you take a look at Appendix A in your 6 Ο. 7 binder. This is RX 2834-054. Appendix A is your CV; right? 8 9 Α. Yes. And this contains a list of your testimony and 10 Ο. 11 expert reports submitted in the four years prior to September 2018; correct? 12 13 Α. Yes, that's correct. 14 And that starts on the page ending in Ο. 15 057 through 061. 16 Do you see that? That's correct. 17 Α. So, Dr. Johnson, I counted these cases, and 18 0. apart from your two submissions that you have listed 19 20 related to the airline industry, you listed 21 29 litigation matters where you submitted an expert 22 report or live testimony or both in the past four 23 years. Does that sound right to you? 24 25 Well, I'll take your word for it. Yes. Α.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4920

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 Would you please tell me the matters listed Ο. 2 there in which you testified for the plaintiffs. 3 The Liga Nacional de Fùtbol Professional versus Α. 4 Fédéracion Internationale De Football (FIFA) and the 5 one below that, Availability of Wage Rates Collectively Bargained by Corrections Corporation of America and 6 7 United Government Security Officers of America, Local 315, Under Contract. 8 9 So you just told me two cases; right? Ο. 10 Α. Yes, that's correct. 11 0. And that's two out of 29? 12 Α. Yes. 13 So based on what you just told me, in the 0. 14 27 out of the 29 litigation matters in the last four years in which you submitted an expert report or live 15 16 testimony or both, those reports and testimony were submitted on behalf of defendants; correct? 17 18 That's correct. Α. And now, the two cases that you listed where 19 Ο. 20 you testified for the plaintiffs, were either of those 21 an antitrust case? 22 Α. No. 23 Ο. So in fact, out of the 29 litigation matters in 24 the last four years in which you submitted an expert 25 report or live testimony or both, you testified for

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4921

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 zero antitrust plaintiffs; correct? 2 Α. That is correct. MS. FRANCE: Your Honor, we have a short 3 4 section of questions that we'd like to do in camera. 5 JUDGE CHAPPELL: All right. At this time б we'll need to go in in camera session. I need to ask 7 those not subject to the protective order to leave the 8 courtroom. 9 (Whereupon, the proceedings were held in in camera session.) 10 11 _ 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

Benco Denta	l Supply, et al.
-------------	------------------

1		
2		
3		
4		
5		
6		
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1		
2		
3		
4		
5		
6		
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

Benco Denta	l Supply, et al.
-------------	------------------

1		
2		
3		
4		
5		
6		
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1	
2	
3	
4	
5	
6	
7	
8	
9	
10	
11	
12	
13	
14	
15	
16	
17	
18	(End of in camera session.)
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	
25	

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 (The following proceedings continued in 2 public session.) 3 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Go ahead. 4 BY MS. FRANCE: Q. Dr. Johnson, you agree that price sensitivity 5 is an issue in market definition generally; correct? 6 7 Α. Yes. 8 Ο. And you agree that assessing how consumers 9 respond to price increases can be part of proper market definition; correct? 10 11 Α. Part of, yes. And you agree with the statement in the 12 0. 13 Horizontal Merger Guidelines that market definition focuses solely on customers' ability and willingness to 14 substitute away from one product to another in response 15 16 to a price increase; correct? I agree that's in the Merger Guidelines and 17 Α. that is one part of the analysis, yes. 18 19 0. And your report cites that part of the 20 Merger Guidelines; right? 21 Α. I believe it does. Yes. 22 Q. And in a general sense, if you're trying to 23 define a relevant product market in an industry, you 24 would consider what are the viable set of substitution 25 possibilities; correct?

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 That would be something you would do. Yes. Α. 2 And it's possible that the substitution Ο. 3 possibilities could be impacted by elevated prices from 4 some market power in the industry; correct? 5 In some hypothetical sense it is. Α. And in defining a relevant product market it's 6 Ο. 7 possible that a substitute to which some customers turn could be excluded from the market; correct? 8 Tautologically, that has to be true, of course. 9 Α. 10 0. And Dr. Johnson, as an economist, you're 11 familiar with the hypothetical monopolist test or SSNIP 12 test; correct? 13 Α. I am. And in fact, in your direct examination 14 Ο. earlier you testified about Dr. Marshall's SSNIP tests; 15 16 right? Yes. What Dr. Marshall calls SSNIP tests. 17 Α. Now, I'm asking about your work for this case. 18 Ο. You did not conduct a SSNIP test to define a 19 20 relevant product market; correct? 21 Α. That's correct. I assessed his SSNIP test and 22 the economic evidence he ignored. 23 Ο. And in fact, you did not define a relevant 24 product market at all in this matter; correct? 25 That is correct. Α.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4929

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 MS. FRANCE: Your Honor, may I have a minute to 2 consult with my co-counsel? 3 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Go ahead. 4 (Pause in the proceedings.) 5 MS. FRANCE: Your Honor, I have no further questions at this time. I pass the witness. 6 7 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Thank you. Anything further? 8 MR. OLIVER: Very briefly, Your Honor. 9 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Public or in camera? 10 11 MR. OLIVER: This should be open session. 12 JUDGE CHAPPELL: All right. 13 Make sure you have your next witness standing 14 by. 15 16 REDIRECT EXAMINATION 17 BY MR. OLIVER: 18 So, Dr. Johnson, you were asked a number of Ο. questions with respect to your earlier work in the 19 20 SourceOne and class litigation and your incorporation 21 of that work into this litigation. Do you recall those 22 questions? 23 Α. Yes, I do. 24 And then you were also asked some questions Ο. 25 with respect to the allegations and the differences in

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

allegations in those litigations and the current 1 2 litigation. Do you recall those questions? I do. 3 Α. Let me ask you more generally, if we could 4 Ο. 5 start with the SourceOne litigation. Can you please explain in a little bit more 6 7 detail what work you did in the SourceOne litigation was relevant here and why it was relevant in this 8 9 litigation. Well, in the SourceOne litigation I had 10 A. Okay. 11 to start with an assessment of the industry and just learn a lot about dental distribution. I mean, that's 12 13 where a lot of my initial background research, visiting the dental Disney World, reading depositions, looking 14 15 at data, documents, understanding the real-world 16 realities of dental product distribution. In that case I also had to assess 17 Dr. Leitzinger's proposed market definition. I had to 18 look at sort of who the competitors were, what the 19 20 importance of things like direct-selling manufacturers were, Benco's expansion path, Benco's pricing. 21 22 So, obviously, you don't forget all that work 23 you did on the dental product distribution industry 24 when you come to the table in the next case. In the class action case, I had to study, 25

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

although the allegations were different, voluminous pricing data from the same period, really dug into how Benco priced their products, their discounting strategies, a lot of industry characteristics which were actually relevant for this case as well, and again continued to enhance my knowledge of the dental product distribution industry.

8 So when I got to the FTC case, I had built up 9 quite a lot of knowledge, and I cited several things 10 from my prior report that were particularly relevant to 11 the issues in this case.

Q. And with respect to aspects of Benco Dental's activities that you described this morning, to what extent did you also look at those in either the SourceOne litigation or the class litigation?

16 A. Well, I looked at them in all three, but they're -- you know, I obviously had to understand 17 Benco's business and understand how they -- what 18 products they sell, how they price, their pricing 19 policies, their strategies. That's what I had to 20 learn to offer and shape my expert opinion particularly 21 22 with respect to how the economics of this business 23 works.

Q. And why did you choose to incorporate those particular portions of your earlier work into your

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

opinions here in this case? 1 2 A. Because they were directly relevant statements about the economics, and the allegations wouldn't 3 4 matter with respect to those. It's relevant economic 5 issues that inform my assessment of the allegations in the FTC case as well as the other cases. The fact that 6 7 the allegations were different wasn't the important 8 point. It was the economics I was studying was 9 directly relevant to this case. 10 MR. OLIVER: I have no further questions, 11 Your Honor. JUDGE CHAPPELL: Anything further? 12 13 MR. OSTOYICH: Not here, Your Honor. MS. FRANCE: Nothing further, Your Honor. 14 15 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Thank you, sir. You may stand 16 down. THE WITNESS: Thank you very much. 17 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Call your next witness. 18 19 MR. MUNKITTRICK: Your Honor, the next 20 witness --21 THE REPORTER: I can't hear you. 22 MR. MUNKITTRICK: We had understood Dr. Johnson would be a bit longer, so I think we can get Mr. Maurer 23 24 here in about ten minutes or so. 25 JUDGE CHAPPELL: This is why I said have your

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

```
Trial - Public Record
Benco Dental Supply, et al.
                                                        2/7/2019
  1
      witness ready.
  2
              MR. MUNKITTRICK: Right.
  3
              JUDGE CHAPPELL: Why don't you get an accurate
  4
      assessment of how long it's going to take. Let me
  5
      know.
              MR. MUNKITTRICK: Okay. Will do.
  6
  7
              (Pause in the proceedings.)
  8
              JUDGE CHAPPELL: Would someone go see if you
      can find the attorney who was supposed to give me an
  9
      assessment of time. I didn't intend for him to take
 10
 11
      five minutes to give me a time assessment.
 12
              (Pause in the proceedings.)
 13
              MR. MUNKITTRICK: It will be about ten minutes,
 14
      Your Honor.
              MR. KASS: To get through security.
15
 16
              JUDGE CHAPPELL: All right. If it's still ten
      minutes, we'll take our lunch break.
17
 18
              MR. MUNKITTRICK: Okay. Thank you.
              JUDGE CHAPPELL: We'll reconvene at 2:30.
 19
 20
              (Whereupon, at 1:18 p.m., a lunch recess was
 21
      taken.)
 22
 23
 24
 25
```

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

```
2/7/2019
```

1 AFTERNOON SESSION 2 (2:35 p.m.) 3 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Okay. We're back on the 4 record. 5 Call your next witness. 6 MR. McDONALD: Your Honor, we call 7 Trevor Maurer. 8 9 Whereupon --TREVOR MAURER 10 a witness, called for examination, having been first 11 duly sworn, was examined and testified as follows: 12 13 DIRECT EXAMINATION 14 BY MR. McDONALD: Q. Mr. Maurer, would you please state your full 15 16 name for the record. 17 A. Trevor Maurer. Q. And where do you live, Mr. Maurer? 18 A. I live in Atlanta. 19 20 Q. And where are you currently employed? A. At Smile Source. 21 22 Q. And what is your current position at Smile Source? 23 24 A. President and CEO. O. What is Smile Source? 25

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Smile Source is a group of independent Α. 2 dentists. It's a franchise group in the 3 United States. What does that mean, "a franchise group"? 4 0. So we provide independent dentists the same 5 Α. resources or similar resources to a group practice, but 6 7 they retain their dependence. As a franchise, they get separate territories and they get a number of business 8 service offerings from us. 9 Is Smile Source a buying group? 10 Ο. 11 Α. Smile Source is not a buying group, but buying is a big component of what we do. There's really two 12 things we're focused on, is revenue growth and expense 13 14 reduction. So expense reduction, we do have a GPO within 15 16 our franchise agreement, so we do have a formulary of products, if you will, that deliver buying power. 17 In 18 fact, it's based on research the reason why about 98 percent of members join. But once they're a member, 19 20 we focus on revenue growth through marketing, education 21 and practice management. 22 So you said Smile Source is not a buying Ο. 23 group, but does Smile Source have a buying group 24 component? 25 A. Yes.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 And you said it's made up of independent Ο. 2 dentists? 3 Α. Independent. About 650 locations and a 4 thousand dentists. 5 0. When did you begin working at Smile Source? Late 2012. 6 Α. 7 And you said there's 650 locations and a 0. thousand dentists. 8 9 That's today? 10 Α. Today. Q. What was it when you joined in 2012? 11 Α. I remember around 32. 12 13 Ο. Okay. It's grown significantly. 14 Α. Yes. What was your first position when you started 15 0. 16 at Smile Source? Vice president of business development. 17 Α. And I take it you were promoted? 18 Ο. 19 A. Yes. 20 What was your next position? 0. 21 A. President. 22 Q. And I think you said you're -- today you're president and CEO? 23 24 Α. Yes. 25 When did you become CEO? 0.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Α. Late '13. 2 And when did you become president? Ο. 3 A. Mid-'13. 4 0. Who are Smile Source's current distributor 5 partners? It is Henry Schein Dental, Darby Dental, 6 Α. 7 Burkhart, Atlanta Dental and Nashville Dental. When did Smile Source enter into its current 8 Ο. 9 relationship with Henry Schein? 10 Α. Current relationship in February of 2017. It 11 was announced at the Midwinter. The Chicago Midwinter? 12 0. 13 Α. Yes. When you joined Smile Source, did you work with 14 Ο. Dr. Andy Goldsmith? 15 I did. 16 Α. And what was Dr. Goldsmith's role at 17 0. Smile Source when you joined? 18 19 Α. So right prior to my arrival he was president, 20 and when I joined, he was demoted to chief dental officer and moved to three days a week from five days a 21 22 week. 23 Ο. When you joined Smile Source in 2012, did 24 Smile Source have a relationship with Henry Schein? 25 In 2012, not a formalized business relationship Α.

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Trial - Public Record 2/7/2019 Benco Dental Supply, et al. but an informal friendly, but no, no business 1 2 relationship. Q. Did Smile Source have a formal business 3 4 relationship with Henry Schein prior to when you began 5 working at Smile Source? 6 Α. Yes. 7 Q. Do you know how that relationship ended? Was it Smile Source's decision or was it Henry Schein's 8 decision? 9 MS. GOFF: Objection. Foundation. 10 Mr. Maurer testified that he wasn't at 11 Smile Source at that time. 12 13 MR. McDONALD: If he says he doesn't know, then 14 he can tell us, and if he says this, then I'm happy to ask him how he knows. 15 16 JUDGE CHAPPELL: I agree. That's overruled. BY MR. McDONALD: 17 Q. Do you need me to ask the question again? 18 19 Α. Sure. 20 Q. Do you know how the relationship between Henry Schein and Smile Source ended? Was it a 21 22 Smile Source decision or was it a Henry Schein decision? 23 24 A. Thank you. 25 I was told it was a Smile Source decision.

Benco Dental Supply, et al. 2/7/2019 1 And who told you that? Ο. 2 Α. Three people, Dr. Goldsmith, Todd Nickerson and 3 Tracy Rudy. 4 Ο. And those are all Smile Source employees. 5 Α. Yes. When did you personally first meet with 6 Ο. 7 Henry Schein? 8 Α. I don't know the exact date. I think we may 9 have had some informal meetings at trade shows in 2013. 10 11 0. Okay. Let me show you what's marked as Exhibit CX 2587. And it's going to come up on the 12 13 screen. But -- I'm sorry. It's also -- if you want to look at the paper 14 copy for some reason, it's tab 1 in your binder. 15 16 This is a calendar invite with the subject HSD and Smile Source meeting. The location is in 17 West Allis, which is Henry Schein Dental; is that 18 19 right? 20 Α. Yes. Q. And it's for January 22, 2014. 21 22 Do you see that? 23 Α. I do. 24 The attendees from HSD are Tim Sullivan -- do 0. 25 you know Mr. Sullivan?

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 I did. Α. 2 0. -- and John Chatham. 3 Do you know John Chatham? 4 Α. I do. 5 Ο. And Smile Source lists the attendees as Trevor Maurer -- that's you; right? 6 7 Α. Yes. 8 Q. And you were president at this time; right? 9 A. Yes. Q. -- Dr. John McCall and Andy Goldsmith. 10 11 Do you see that? I do. 12 Α. 13 Q. And did this meeting occur? 14 It did. John McCall was not in attendance, but Α. 15 that meeting occurred. 16 0. Were the other people, that is, Mr. Sullivan, Mr. Chatham, yourself and Andy Goldsmith, in attendance 17 at this meeting? 18 Yes. 19 Α. 20 Okay. What was the meeting about? Ο. Α. It was about the potential of working 21 22 together. 23 Q. All right. Did Smile Source have a 24 distributor partner at this time? 25 A. We did.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 And who were those, well, it or those? 0. 2 Α. That would have been Burkhart, Nashville Dental 3 and Atlanta Dental. 4 Q. Now, at this meeting in January of 2014, did 5 Henry Schein make a formal proposal to Smile Source at 6 the meeting? 7 Not at the meeting. It was more a dialogue of Α. what Smile Source was and what Schein could deliver. 8 So if Dr. Goldsmith testified -- and he did, 9 0. I'll represent to you -- that after this meeting the 10 11 two of you went to the Harley-Davidson Museum and discussed the proposal made by Henry Schein at this 12 13 meeting, he'd be mistaken. 14 Α. Correct. 15 That didn't happen. Q. 16 Α. There was no proposal at this meeting. Okay. Ultimately did Henry Schein make a 17 0. proposal? 18 They did. 19 Α. And let's look at tab 5, which is CX 4105. 20 Ο. Do you recognize this as the proposal that was 21 22 made by Henry Schein? 23 Α. I do. 24 0. And did you consider this to be a competitive 25 proposal by Henry Schein?

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4942

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 A. Yes. It was similar to the deal we had in 2 place with Burkhart. 3 Q. Okay. If you'll look at the second page of the 4 PowerPoint, it -- the proposal philosophy, it says, 5 "Henry Schein Dental and Smile Source will form a partnership which is 'win-win' for both parties. 6 7 There will be clear economic benefit to Smile Source members (SSM's) beyond what they could individually 8 realize." 9 10 Do you see that? 11 Α. I do. 12 Q. Was that important? 13 A. Yes. O. To Smile Source. 14 15 A. Yes. Very. On page 3, there's a bullet here that says 16 Q. SSMs -- and the prior page says that that is 17 Smile Source members -- will also be offered free 18 Henry Schein Practice Analysis value annually. 19 "This 20 analysis will provide a path for practice improvement 21 where the FSC will partner with the SSM to maximize the 22 practice's productivity." 23 Do you see that? 24 I do. Α. 25 Was that important to Smile Source? 0.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Α. Yes. On page 4, the proposal says, "SSM's" -- and 2 0. 3 again, Smile Source members -- "will be given a 4 discount on all products and services purchased from 5 Henry Schein Dental." 6 Was that important to --7 Yes. Very. Α. And the next one says, "Smile Source members 8 Q. will earn an annual 2 percent cash rebate on all 9 purchases if they utilize three or more of HSD's 10 11 portfolio components." 12 Was that important? 13 Α. Yes. 14 Did you and Dr. Goldsmith discuss this proposal Ο. 15 from Henry Schein? 16 Α. We did. I remember we received the proposal from them and reviewed it in a restaurant -- I don't 17 remember the restaurant's name -- and reviewed it with 18 them on the telephone as we flipped through it. 19 20 Okay. Did Dr. Goldsmith ever tell you that he Ο. 21 thought this proposal was a meaningless proposal? 22 Α. I don't recall that. 23 Ο. Did Dr. Goldsmith or anyone on the Smile Source 24 advisory board ever tell you they were offended by 25 Schein's proposal?

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 I don't think so. No. Α. 2 How did the Henry Schein proposal compare to Ο. 3 what you were receiving from Burkhart at this time? It was similar. And I would say that the 4 Α. 5 reason we didn't switch to Schein was just loyalty of It's pretty typical to go to an incumbent 6 Burkhart. and say we're leaving you because we have a similar 7 There's no benefit. 8 offer. Did you believe that Henry Schein would have 9 0. 10 gone forward with this proposal if you'd accepted it? 11 Α. Yes. And so I believe you said, but if you'll -- I 12 Ο. 13 want the record to be clear. 14 Did Smile Source accept or reject this proposal 15 from Henry Schein? 16 Α. We rejected this. And again, why did you reject it? 17 0. It was similar to what we already had. 18 Α. The only benefit we would have seen is a national 19 footprint, but the pricing was the same. 20 The pricing was the same you said? 21 Q. 22 Α. Yes. 23 Ο. Okay. After Smile Source -- and you can take 24 this down, Kurt. 25 After Smile Source rejected this proposal from

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

Henry Schein in 2014, did you continue to remain in 1 2 contact with Henry Schein? 3 Α. Yes. 4 Ο. And who were you primarily in contact with? 5 Tim Sullivan. Α. The president of Henry Schein. 6 Ο. 7 Α. Yes. Did you have communication with Mr. Sullivan 8 0. from the time of this proposal in 2014 until you 9 entered into a subsequent agreement with them in 2017? 10 11 Α. Yeah. I would say ongoing. 12 0. Ongoing. 13 I'd like you to look at RX 2444, which is tab 9 for others in the binder. And I want to focus on 14 this e-mail that you sent to Mr. Sullivan on August 17, 15 16 2015. 17 And you sent Mr. Sullivan the e-mail and you say, "Tim, I keep hearing good things about what 18 19 you're up to. How about we catch up soon? 20 Interested?" 21 Do you see that? 22 I do. Α. 23 0. Why did you reach out to Mr. Sullivan in 24 August of 2015? 25 Just to keep the discussion moving. Α.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4946

Trial - Public Record Benco Dental Supply, et al. 2/7/2019 1 And was Mr. Sullivan interested in talking to 0. 2 you? 3 Yes. Α. 4 Ο. He didn't tell you "No. We don't business with buying groups"? 5 Α. He did not. 6 7 Did you wind up meeting with Mr. Sullivan 0. subsequent to this e-mail? 8 9 Α. Yes. All right. And I'd like to look at CX 2605, 10 Ο. which is tab 2 in the binder. 11 And this is a calendar invite. It's to 12 13 Mr. Sullivan, Joe Cavaretta and yourself. Do you see that? 14 I do. 15 Α. 16 Ο. And it says here, "Trevor will meet Tim and Joe at the hotel at 7:30 a.m. for breakfast, then they will 17 walk next door to the facility to start their meeting 18 19 around 8:00 a.m." 20 Do you see that? 21 I do. Α. 22 Q. Did this meeting occur? 23 Α. Yes. 24 And this time, as opposed to you going to Ο. 25 West Allis, Mr. Sullivan and Mr. Cavaretta came to you

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Trial - Public Record Benco Dental Supply, et al. 2/7/2019 1 in Kingwood; is that right? 2 Α. Yes. 3 0. And what was discussed at this meeting? 4 Α. How we could work together. 5 0. Was Smile Source interested in partnering with Henry Schein at this time? 6 7 Α. Yes. Did -- or was it your impression that 8 0. Mr. Sullivan and Mr. Cavaretta were interested in a 9 potential partnership with Smile Source at this time? 10 11 Α. Yes. Did you make a deal at this meeting? 12 0. 13 Α. We did not. O. Did you meet with Mr. Sullivan, after this 14 meeting, at the Greater New York meeting? 15 A. Yes, I did. 16 And what was discussed at that meeting? 17 Ο. Follow-up from this meeting and getting closer 18 Α. to working together I guess. 19 20 Was it your impression that Henry Schein was Ο. 21 preparing to make a proposal to Smile Source? 22 Α. It was. 23 0. All right. And if you'll look at 24 Exhibit CX 2607, which is tab 3. 25 3? Α.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Yes. 0. 2 Α. Okay. 3 This is an e-mail from Mr. Sullivan to 0. 4 yourself. 5 Do you see that? I do. 6 Α. 7 And did you receive this e-mail? 0. 8 Α. Yes. And Mr. Sullivan says, "Hi Trevor, I hope the 9 0. holidays treated you well and that 2016 is off to a 10 11 good start for you. I wanted to follow up from our time together at the GNY Meeting" -- what's the GNY? 12 13 Α. Greater New York. 14 Ο. That's the meeting we just talked about you 15 had? 16 Α. Yes. -- "and set up what I believe we said were the 17 0. 18 appropriate next steps. If agreeable to [sic] you, I'd like to find a date in the coming weeks that you 19 20 could visit us here in Wisconsin." And he goes on and 21 tells you Wisconsin is beautiful in January and 22 February. 23 Α. Uh-huh. 24 Ο. He said (as read): We can talk through our 25 proposal and then we can discuss the potential areas of

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

conflict we discussed as it relates to our Business 1 2 Solutions offering. 3 So -- and you received this message. 4 Α. Yes. 5 So did you understand that Mr. Sullivan and 0. 6 Mr. Cavaretta were preparing to make an offer to 7 Smile Source? 8 Α. Yes. 9 All right. And you were interested in Ο. receiving an offer from them. 10 11 Α. Yes. I now want to look at Exhibit RX 2092. 12 Ο. And 13 for the record, so that we're clear here, this 14 document was previously designated as in camera by Smile Source, and it is my understanding that 15 16 Smile Source no longer seeks in camera treatment of this document. And their lawyer is here, and she'll be 17 able to stand up and object if I'm wrong. 18 MS. STAPLEY: That's correct. 19 20 BY MR. McDONALD: I want to focus on your e-mail to Mr. Sullivan 21 Ο. 22 in Exhibit 2092 sent about a week after the e-mail we just looked at. And you write Mr. Sullivan and you 23 24 say (as read): Tim, Would it offend you if I pushed 25 back our meeting until after -- I think you meant --

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

out Exchange in San Antonio in March? We remain 1 2 incredibly interested in working with you. 3 Do you see that? 4 Α. Yes. 5 Why were you delaying a meeting with 0. Henry Schein to talk about a proposal? 6 7 Sure. Our annual meeting in March is our Α. single most important event for our members, and we 8 were focused on that. And this would have taken time 9 and resources away, so we would have potentially 10 11 delivered inferior product, plus I didn't think that we could get our deal done before the March meeting to 12 13 announce it anyway, so it could wait. 14 Q. And was it your understanding that Henry Schein 15 was ready to move forward at that time? 16 Α. Yes. 0. And did in fact you ultimately -- you pushed 17 back the meeting with Henry Schein until after your 18 meeting in March. 19 20 I did. Α. All right. And if we'll look at RX 2160, which 21 Q. 22 is tab 8, this is a calendar invite from you to 23 Joe Cavaretta and Brian Brady. 24 Do you see that? 25 Α. I do.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4951

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 And Mr. Cavaretta and Mr. Brady are employees Ο. 2 of Henry Schein? 3 Α. Yes. 4 Ο. And this is for a meeting on August 30 at the 5 Smile Source headquarters in Kingwood, Texas; is that 6 right? 7 Α. Yes. 8 Q. And did this meeting occur? 9 Α. It did. Q. And what was the purpose of this meeting? 10 11 Α. To see if we could work together to get closer 12 down the path of a deal. 13 All right. And this -- okay. Ο. Did ultimately then Henry Schein and 14 Smile Source enter into an agreement? 15 16 Α. We did. And you said it was in February of '17? 17 Ο. 18 Α. Yes. MR. McDONALD: Okay. Your Honor, I now need to 19 20 go in camera for the rest of my examination. 21 JUDGE CHAPPELL: All right. At this time we'll 22 go into in camera session. I'll need to ask those not 23 subject to the protective order to leave the courtroom. 24 (Whereupon, the proceedings were held in 25 in camera session.)

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4952

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

Benco Denta	l Supply, et al.
-------------	------------------

1		
2		
3		
4		
5		
6		
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

Benco Denta	l Supply, et al.
-------------	------------------

1		
2		
3		
4		
5		
6		
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

Benco Denta	l Supply, et al.
-------------	------------------

1		
2		
3		
4		
5		
6		
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1	-	
2	2	
3	}	
4	Ł	
5	5	
6	5	
7	7	
8	3	
9)	
10)	
11		
12		
13	}	
14	ł	
15	5	
16	5	
17	7	
18	3	
19)	
20)	
21		
22	2	
23	3	
24	Ŀ	
25	5	

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1		
2		
3		
4		
5		
6		
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1		
2		
3		
4		
5		
6		
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

2/7/2019

Trial - Public Record

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 (The following proceedings continued in 2 public session.) 3 MS. GOFF: Mr. Racowski, are you asking 4 questions on behalf of Benco? MR. RACOWSKI: I was planning on it. Would you 5 like to cross and then I'll go? 6 7 MS. GOFF: No. I just wanted to be clear, so 8 you're cross- -- I know that Mr. Maurer is not on your witness list, but I just want it to be clear what's 9 10 happening here. MR. RACOWSKI: I'm sorry. What was the 11 12 question? 13 MS. GOFF: Your Honor, Mr. Maurer --14 JUDGE CHAPPELL: She wants to know if this is a 15 friendly witness to you. Are you cross or direct? 16 MR. RACOWSKI: I was planning to ask direct, 17 but I'm --18 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Go ahead. Let's go with that. After you said "direct," forget any of the rest. 19 20 Go ahead. 21 MS. GOFF: But he's not on their witness list, 22 Your Honor. 23 JUDGE CHAPPELL: He's here and testifying. 24 Everybody can question him. 25 MS. GOFF: Okay. Thank you, Your Honor.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1	
2	DIRECT EXAMINATION
3	BY MR. RACOWSKI:
4	Q. Good afternoon, Mr. Maurer.
5	A. Hello.
б	Q. My name is Ken Racowski. I'm an attorney for
7	Benco. We met in Atlanta at your deposition last
8	year. I have a few questions for you and I'll be
9	brief.
10	A. Okay.
11	Q. Just to cover some basics pretty quickly, is it
12	correct that Smile Source is a franchise company?
13	A. That's correct.
14	Q. And does Smile Source enter into agreements
15	with independent dentists?
16	A. We do.
17	Q. Are those franchise agreements?
18	A. They are.
19	Q. What's the standard term of those franchise
20	agreements?
21	A. Five years.
22	Q. And pursuant to those franchise agreements, do
23	the dentist franchisees pay a fee to Smile Source?
24	A. They do.
25	Q. And are the fees that Smile Source collects

For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4962

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 from its franchisees its only source of revenue? 2 Α. No. 3 0. Are they its primary source of revenue? 4 Α. Yes. Lion's share. 5 0. And by "lion's share" could you put a percentage on what percent the fees collected from 6 7 franchisees are of Smile Source's overall revenue? MS. STAPLEY: Your Honor, may I instruct the 8 witness to answer that in the public session if that is 9 10 in line with the proper treatment in his opinion as 11 president of the company? 12 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Okay. We are in public 13 session. MS. STAPLEY: I know. And if the answer he 14 gives should be in private session, I'd like for him to 15 16 be aware that that could be reserved. JUDGE CHAPPELL: So you're not sure what he's 17 going to say? 18 19 MS. STAPLEY: Correct. 20 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Why don't you consult with him 21 and let us know. 22 (Witness confers with counsel.) MS. STAPLEY: Your Honor, that should be 23 24 answered in an in camera session. Perhaps we can 25 reserve until the next --

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 JUDGE CHAPPELL: All right. Your pending 2 question needs to be in camera. Do you have anything 3 else for public session? 4 MR. RACOWSKI: I do, Your Honor. 5 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Go ahead. Reserve that one. MR. RACOWSKI: Skip over that one. 6 7 BY MR. RACOWSKI: Q. Mr. Maurer, is it correct that there are no 8 requirements that Smile Source franchisees purchase 9 dental supplies from Smile Source vendors? 10 That's correct. 11 Α. 12 0. And Smile Source has never represented to any 13 vendor that it requires its franchisees to purchase from them. 14 Right. It's their choice. 15 Α. Is Smile Source involved in purchasing dental 16 Ο. supplies for its franchisees? 17 Not on behalf of. 18 Α. Smile Source doesn't select the dental 19 Ο. supplies, does it? 20 21 Α. Correct. 22 0. And Smile Source doesn't order the dental 23 supplies? 24 That's correct. Α. Smile Source doesn't pay for the dental 25 Ο.

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 supplies; correct? 2 Α. Correct. 3 Ο. And Smile Source does not take shipment of any 4 dental supplies for its franchisees, does it? 5 Α. Correct. Q. During your investigational hearing, you 6 7 defined Smile Source as an intermediary. Do you remember that? 8 9 Α. Can you be specific? An intermediary for 10 what? 11 Ο. Sure. Do you agree that it's a fair characterization 12 13 that Smile Source is an intermediary between manufacturers and dentists? 14 A. I'm trying to define your term. 15 What 16 Smile Source does is aggregates resources across many categories. Buying is one of them, so we negotiate 17 deals on behalf of our members. 18 19 Q. Okay. 20 A. Does that answer your question? Do you ever recall referring to Smile Source as 21 0. 22 an intermediary? 23 Α. I don't, but that doesn't mean I didn't. 24 And I think you said earlier today that you Ο. 25 don't consider Smile Source to be a buying group; is

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

that right? 1 2 Α. Correct. 3 Does the term "buying group" have negative Ο. 4 connotation to you? 5 A. To me it does. 6 Q. Why is that? 7 Because a buying group typically that is what Α. 8 they offer in its entirety. Q. And do you recall in your prior deposition 9 10 saying that you can't save your way to prosperity? 11 Α. I do. MS. GOFF: Your Honor, objection. 12 What 13 Mr. Maurer said at his prior deposition is not relevant at this point. I don't know whether Mr. Racowski is 14 15 impeaching or refreshing. 16 MR. RACOWSKI: I was going to ask him what he meant, but I could do it a different way. 17 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Go ahead. Overruled. 18 BY MR. RACOWSKI: 19 20 What did you mean when you made that Ο. 21 statement? 22 A. Say it again. 23 Q. You can't --24 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Hold on a second. 25 Did he answer your previous question?

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 MR. RACOWSKI: He did. He said, "I do." 2 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Yes. All right. Go ahead. 3 BY MR. RACOWSKI: 4 The statement was: You cannot save your way to 0. 5 prosperity. And my question is, what did you mean by 6 that? 7 Α. Sure. Saving on dental supplies or saving on dental 8 products isn't enough. In fact, I know that we have 9 said if I could get your dental supply and lab for 10 free, it still wouldn't help you have a better 11 12 practice, so although savings are important for those that join our group, the major reason why most people 13 do join, the reason they stay and have high 14 satisfaction is the growth of the practice and the 15 16 camaraderie they receive in the group. 17 And is it fair to say that gaining new patients 0. and gaining new revenue is more important than saving 18 money on dental supplies? 19 20 For who? Are you asking me or my dentists? Α. For Smile Source franchisees. 21 Ο. 22 They're equally important. Α. 23 0. How about in your mind? 24 Savings are important for attraction, and Α. 25 growing the practice is important for retention of our

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 offices. 2 Q. You met with Benco representatives at the 3 2014 Chicago Midwinter meeting; is that right? 4 Α. I did. 5 Ο. And was one of those Benco representatives Chuck Cohen? 6 7 Α. Yes. 8 Q. What happened at that meeting? 9 We walked away without an agreement or next Α. steps to work together. He viewed us as a buying 10 group, and we're more than that, and so he stated in 11 his opinion he didn't think we would provide value or 12 13 be able to drive compliance with purchasing. O. Did Mr. Cohen tell you that he didn't believe 14 Smile Source could deliver additional volume in 15 16 exchange for discounts? He did. 17 Α. And Mr. Cohen told you that he viewed 18 0. Smile Source as a buying group? 19 20 Α. He did. And is it right that you personally don't 21 Q. 22 believe that buying groups provide value to dentists? 23 Α. That's true. 24 And Mr. Cohen expressed a similar belief to you Ο. 25 at that meeting; correct?

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4968

Trial - Public Record Benco Dental Supply, et al. 2/7/2019

2 Ο. So you didn't view Mr. Cohen's belief as 3 unreasonable, did you? 4 Α. No. If he viewed us as a buying group, I 5 understand his decision. MR. RACOWSKI: That's all the questions I have. 6 7 Thank you. JUDGE CHAPPELL: You're going to waive the 8 9 in camera question? MR. RACOWSKI: Yes, Your Honor. 10 11 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Anything else? 12 MR. OSTOYICH: Yes. I have one or two, 13 Your Honor. 14 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Go ahead. 15 _ _ _ _ 16 DIRECT EXAMINATION BY MR. OSTOYICH: 17 Q. Mr. Maurer, how are you? 18 A. Good. Thank you. 19 20 We have never met before. My name is 0. 21 Joe Ostoyich. I'm the lawyer for Patterson Companies. 22 Mr. Maurer, if I heard your testimony right, 23 Smile Source is not a buying group. 24 Is that right? 25 A. Correct.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1	Q.	And you don't buy dental equipment.
2		Do I got that right?
3	Α.	Right.
4	Q.	And you don't buy dental supplies.
5	Α.	Correct.
6	Q.	And each member of Smile Source is
7	indepen	dent.
8	A.	Yes.
9	Q.	So you're not a group.
10	A.	Is that a question?
11	Q.	So are you a group?
12	A.	We are a franchise group. Yes.
13	Q.	I want to drill down on when you first joined
14	the com	pany and ask you some follow-up questions, and
15	what I'	m going to do is, you as the president, you're
16	respons	ible for filing a franchise disclosure document
17	in cert	ain states; is that fair?
18	Α.	Yes.
19	Q.	And people under your direction prepare that
20	documen	t periodically; fair?
21	A.	Yes.
22	Q.	And you yourself review that document from time
23	to time	; fair?
24	A.	Sure.
25	Q.	All right. Let's call up RX 290.

For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 And if you want, I can hand you a hard copy 2 because it's a big document, but if you see the front 3 page, this is an application that Smile Source 4 submitted to the State of Minnesota Department of 5 Commerce for a franchise distribution disclosure agreement, and then this cover page has the approval of 6 7 that application in July of 2014. Do you see that? 8 9 Α. I do. Would you like me to hand up a hard copy? It's 10 Ο. 11 a big document. 12 Α. No thank you. 13 All right. And if we can go to page 3 of the 0. 14 document, Kurt. 15 And just so we're clear, this is a 16 certification from your general counsel, Curtis Domingue. 17 18 Did I pronounce that right? 19 Α. Uh-huh. 20 Q. All right. 21 Α. Yes. And this is prepared under your authority; 22 Q. 23 fair? 24 A. Under my what? 25 Q. Under your authority?

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Α. Authority? Yes. Q. All right. Now, if we go to page 17 -- I just want to make sure I got the timeline right here -- page 17, we have down here that Andrew Goldsmith, about three-quarters of the way down -- and maybe we can blow that up, Kurt -- so he was the vice -- he was the president of Smile Source until February 2013, and then he was demoted; is that correct? MS. GOFF: Objection. Leading. MR. OSTOYICH: Well, I asked is it correct. MS. GOFF: Your Honor, I've been giving some leeway to Mr. Ostoyich, but a lot of these questions have been leading. And again, Mr. Maurer is not on Mr. Ostoyich's witness list, but assuming this is a direct exam, he's not permitted to lead. And if it's a -- if it's a --MR. OSTOYICH: Again, I asked is it correct, which gives him the opportunity to say yes or no, so it's not leading. JUDGE CHAPPELL: Just rephrase. BY MR. OSTOYICH: Ο. This says that Mr. Goldsmith served as the president of Smile Source from August 2011 until February 2013 when he was made vice president.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4972

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Is that a demotion, sir? 2 It is. But that would happen in November '12. Α. 3 I guess we memorialized it in February. And if we scroll up, this has when you joined 4 0. 5 the company up at the top, and you were named president it says in January of 2014. 6 7 Did I get that right? 8 Α. Yes. 9 All right. Now, in this time period, I want to Ο. ask you a little bit about the company's performance 10 before you became president, so what you inherited from 11 Mr. Goldsmith. 12 13 Does that make sense? 14 Yes. Α. 15 All right. Was the company -- was the Q. 16 Smile Source enterprise -- were you making money at the 17 time? I'd rather not openly discuss financials. 18 Α. 19 0. It's a public document. It's been filed with 20 the State of Minnesota. 21 Α. The financials? 22 Q. Yeah. 23 Α. So we file a marketing document as well, so I 24 don't know which one you're referring to, but I can 25 answer your question and you can let me know if this is

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4973

Trial - Public Record Benco Dental Supply, et al. 2/7/2019 1 satisfactory. 2 It was underperforming significantly versus 3 expectations. 4 O. Fair enough. 5 If we turn to page 73 of this -- it's public, so page 73, Kurt -- you see you had to submit to the 6 7 State of Minnesota your consolidated financial statements for 2013 and 2012. 8 And if we go to page 74 and 75 -- try another 9 one -- 76, 77 -- how's that? There we go. 10 11 Did the company lose money, lose more than a million dollars in 2013, sir? 12 13 A. Well, that's the balance sheet. Okay. Let's go a couple pages further, Kurt. 14 0. 15 A. You're asking about revenue. 16 Q. Here we go. The revenue and cost of operations, am I 17 reading it right that the company lost more than 18 a million dollars in 2012? 19 20 Α. Yes. And it lost more than a million dollars in 21 Ο. 22 2013? Uh-huh, yes. 23 Α. And that's what you inherited from 24 0. 25 Mr. Goldsmith when you became president in --

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Trial - Public Record Benco Dental Supply, et al. 2/7/2019 1 Α. Correct. Q. -- late 2013, early 2014. 2 And now, I want to ask you about the membership 3 4 that you inherited from Mr. Goldsmith. 5 If you could go to page 12 of this same 6 document, Kurt. 7 This is an application to become a franchisor in the state of Minnesota; is that fair? 8 A. Uh-huh. 9 Q. And --10 11 A. Yes. Q. -- at this point in the middle of 2014 you see 12 13 here it's pending, do you see for Minnesota in the 14 middle? I do. 15 Α. 16 Q. All right. So at the time -- you're aware that Mr. Goldsmith approached Patterson in the fall of 17 2013 --18 19 Α. I am. 20 Q. -- to become a -- possibly have a relationship 21 with Smile Source? You're aware of that? 22 Α. Yes. Q. And at that time, Patterson was headquartered 23 in Minnesota. 24 25 Are you aware of that?

For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Α. Yes. 2 0. And at that time, Smile Source was not 3 approved, had not even applied, to be a franchisor in 4 the state of Minnesota; is that fair? 5 Α. Uh-huh. Yes. And if we look at the states where you have 6 0. 7 approved, it looks like there are six states where you were approved in 2014, so after Mr. Goldsmith was 8 demoted: California, Hawaii and Illinois, New York and 9 10 Washington. 11 Do I have that right? 12 A. Not in its entirety. These are the 13 registration states. There are nonregistration states as well. 14 15 Q. Fair enough. 16 Of the registration states, you had received approval as a franchisor in six states in 2014 after --17 18 Α. Yes. Q. -- Mr. Goldsmith left his position --19 20 A. Yes. Q. -- as president. 21 22 And then you had a handful of states, Indiana, Maryland, North Dakota, Rhode Island, South Dakota and 23 24 Wisconsin, where you were not registered in 2014; is 25 that fair?

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Yes? 2 Α. Yes. MS. GOFF: Your Honor, I'm going to object. 3 4 Again, all of these questions are leading. MR. OSTOYICH: Again, I'm asking is it fair, 5 which gives him the option of saying --6 7 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Apparently, he's summarizing a document rather than eliciting facts by leading. 8 MS. GOFF: Okay. Thank you, Your Honor. 9 JUDGE CHAPPELL: So I'll allow it for now. 10 Ιf 11 it continues, at some point I will intervene. 12 MS. GOFF: Thank you, Your Honor. 13 JUDGE CHAPPELL: I'm not sure much of this is 14 worth disputing also. 15 Go ahead. 16 BY MR. OSTOYICH: And then, Mr. Maurer, two states, Minnesota 17 0. and Virginia, you were still pending for your 18 franchise approval; is that a fair statement of this 19 20 document? 21 Α. Sure. Yeah. 22 0. All right. Now, if we go to page 35, I want to 23 ask you about the total members. 24 I think you said when you joined the company in 25 the fall of 2012 you had about 32 franchisees; is

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al. 2/7/2019 1 that --2 Α. Yes. 3 0. -- fair? 4 At the end of 2013, it looks likes you had about 145. 5 Does that sound roughly right? 6 7 Yes. Α. 8 Q. All right. So you inherited from 9 Mr. Goldsmith 145. And if we go to the next page, page 36, we can see there's a table in here of where 10 those franchisees are located, and it looks to me like 11 you've got a couple dozen in Georgia. You see over on 12 13 the right-hand column it looks like about 24. Is that 14 the right way to interpret this? 15 Α. I can't see the right header, but yes, from 16 memory, yeah. Q. And then if we go to the next page, it looks 17 like you've got a dozen and a half, 17 or so, in 18 Tennessee at the end of 2013. 19 20 Does that sound about right? A. Uh-huh. Yes. 21 22 Q. All right. So you had a cluster of 23 franchisees in Georgia and Tennessee in the Southeast 24 and West. 25 Does that sound right?

Trial - Public Record

For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Α. Yes. 2 Ο. And then it looks like you had a cluster of 3 franchisees at the end of 2013 in the Northwest. I see 4 Washington state, for example, you have 25. 5 Is that the right way to interpret that? 6 Α. Yes. 7 All right. And if we go back to the prior Ο. page, you had a handful in California, and it looks 8 like you had about five. And if we go to the next 9 page again, it looks like you had a handful in the 10 11 state of Oregon, so on. So were your customers primarily at that time 12 13 that you inherited from Mr. -- I'm sorry -- your franchisees that you inherited from Mr. Goldsmith 14 mostly in the Southeast, the Northwest and Texas? 15 Is 16 that fair? 17 Α. Yes. All right. And I don't see any measurable 18 0. number of customers at this time in the Northeast; is 19 20 that fair? 21 Α. Correct. 22 Ο. Or the Mid-Atlantic; is that fair? 23 Α. Sure. 24 Or the Midwest; is that fair? 0.

25 A. Sure.

For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555 4979

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Q. All right. 2 Α. Or Canada. 3 All right. Or the mountain states, you didn't 0. 4 have many franchisees back then. 5 Α. Yes. We picked more. Now, you had -- you inherited from 6 0. 7 Mr. Goldsmith -- you had a distributor in the Southeast; right? 8 9 A. Yes. 10 0. You had two. You had Nashville Dental; right? 11 A. Yes. And Atlanta Dental. 12 13 Q. And you had Atlanta Dental. 14 And then you had already a distributor in the Northwest, Burkhart; is that fair? 15 16 Α. Yes. 17 Ο. Did you -- when you took over as president in January '14, did you consider it critical to 18 immediately add a national distributor to help you 19 20 cover the Northeast, the Mid-Atlantic and the Midwest? 21 Α. Not immediately critical. 22 All right. Did you consider that the business Q. was attractive to a national, full-service distributor 23 24 at that time? 25 A. Yes.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Q. Did you reach out to Patterson Companies when 2 you joined the company in January '14? 3 Α. I joined in November 2012. Is the question did 4 I reach out in November 2014? 5 O. Yeah. Most likely. There was a time I did reach out 6 Α. 7 to meet them. Were you involved at all when Mr. Goldsmith 8 0. reached out to Patterson in the fall of 2013 before --9 10 Α. No. 11 0. -- he was demoted? Was your top priority when you became president 12 13 to reach back out to Patterson and find a national distributor? 14 15 Α. No. 16 0. All right. Was your priority to grow the franchisee base? 17 18 Α. Yes. And to add additional educational resources and 19 0. 20 other resources for Smile Source to provide to its 21 franchisees? 22 Α. To grow the network. Yes. And in 2014 and 2015 and 2016 did you 23 Ο. 24 accomplish adding resources and growing the network? 25 A. We did.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4981

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 If I understood you, today you have 0. 2 650 locations and a thousand dentists among your 3 franchisees; is that fair? 4 Α. Yes. 5 So you increased that from back then by four or Ο. five or sixfold, maybe more; is that fair? 6 7 Α. Sure. In 2016, do you recall some 8 0. All right. 9 interaction you had with Patterson about seeing whether Patterson would be interested after you'd 10 grown in --11 12 Α. I did. 13 -- supplying the Smile Source franchisees? Ο. I do. 14 Α. 15 I'm going to show you -- can we call up, Kurt, Q. 16 PDCO 00066405 -- and see if I can refresh your memory on the time period for when that happened. 17 There's an e-mail from you, Trevor Maurer, to 18 19 Tim Rogan. 20 And Mr. Rogan works for my client Patterson? MS. GOFF: Objection, Your Honor. 21 This 22 document does not appear to be on any witness list. If 23 Mr. Ostoyich is using it to refresh, he should not be 24 putting it on the screen. 25 MR. OSTOYICH: Well, he said he reached out and

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4982

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 wasn't sure of the time period, so I'm trying to 2 refresh the time period. That's all. 3 JUDGE CHAPPELL: You're refreshing his 4 recollection? 5 MR. OSTOYICH: Yeah. 6 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Then you do that. The 7 document doesn't have to be in evidence, but you don't need to have it on the screen. Hand him the document. 8 9 MS. GOFF: Thank you, Your Honor. 10 MR. OSTOYICH: Your Honor, can I approach and 11 give him --JUDGE CHAPPELL: Right. And when you question 12 13 him, let him know he's to look at that but not read 14 from it, because we have an objection. 15 MR. OSTOYICH: Yep. 16 BY MR. OSTOYICH: Q. Mr. Maurer, take a look, and I want to see if 17 this refreshes your recollection of when you engaged 18 19 with Patterson. 20 Does the e-mail refresh your recollection as to --21 22 A. Yeah. Shortly after they won the Heartland 23 business. 24 Q. Would that -- I'd like to actually put it up, 25 and what I'm going to do is mark it as a demonstrative

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4983

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 exhibit. We're going to mark it as RXD 230. 2 MS. GOFF: Your Honor, Mr. Ostoyich did not 3 produce this demonstrative exhibit to us 24 hours in advance as the rule requires. This is the first time 4 5 that we've seen this document. It's not on any exhibit 6 list. 7 JUDGE CHAPPELL: And you're not on cross. 8 MR. OSTOYICH: I'm sorry. What's that? 9 JUDGE CHAPPELL: And you're not on cross, so 10 don't you have the timing obligation? 11 MR. OSTOYICH: You're right. 12 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Move along. 13 BY MR. OSTOYICH: 14 Mr. Maurer, the e-mail that I just handed you 0. 15 references Heartland. 16 What was the reach-out you made to Mr. Rogan of Patterson in the fall of 2016 reference Heartland? 17 What was that about? 18 They'd won the business for Heartland, and the 19 Α. 20 e-mail was to see if they wanted to engage with us now that it seemed that they are going after large group 21 22 business. 23 Q. And just so we're clear, what was Heartland? 24 The largest DSO, privately owned -- or sorry --Α. privately held but corporately owned practices. 25

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4984

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 And was there something about Patterson's win Ο. 2 of the Heartland business that you thought made a change in their view and their willingness to deal with 3 4 Smile Source? 5 Α. Yes. And what was that? 6 0. 7 Α. They were not really in the group dentistry 8 space prior to that. 0. And so that led you to think they might be 9 10 interested in engaging with Smile Source at that 11 point? 12 Α. Yes. 13 0. And were they in fact interested in engaging with you? 14 15 Α. Yes. 16 Ο. And did they -- after you reached out in the fall of 2016, did they engage? 17 They did. We -- can I just speed this up? 18 Α. 19 Ο. Yep. 20 We went through a process, a bid process, and Α. it became between Schein and Patterson for our 21 They both bid similarly. And they 22 national business. 23 were both very reasonable. We were happy with both. 24 And we were so happy with both that I removed myself from the final decision because I felt the pricing was 25

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4985

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

similar, and the decision was eventually made to go 1 2 with Schein, but they were both good bids. 3 Q. Mr. Maurer, am I right that you think that both 4 the Smile Source business was more attractive to a 5 national distributor like Patterson in 2016 than it had been back in 2012? Am I right about that? 6 7 A. Well, of course, the larger we get, the more 8 attractive we are. Q. And also that Patterson itself had developed a 9 group -- a focus on dental groups that made them --10 11 might make them more interested in the Smile Source 12 business? 13 MS. GOFF: Objection. Foundation. 14 Mr. Ostoyich is asking what Patterson was doing. MR. OSTOYICH: But I'm asking him his 15 16 perspective since he sent the e-mail that he said was triggered by the Heartland win. 17 18 JUDGE CHAPPELL: It's also blatantly leading. 19 Rephrase. 20 BY MR. OSTOYICH: 21 Q. Mr. Maurer, did you perceive, when you saw that 22 Patterson had won the Heartland business, that they 23 might be more interested in winning Smile Source 24 business? 25 A. I didn't know how their resources were

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

4987

1 structured. I just knew that that was a big piece of 2 business, and I heard that they were very aggressive to get it, so I wanted to know if they'd be aggressive to 3 4 get ours. 5 0. And it turned --(Counsel and witness speaking at the same time 6 7 and cautioned by court reporter.) BY MR. OSTOYICH: 8 9 And did it turn out that they were aggressive 0. 10 to win your business? 11 Α. I said that. Q. Mr. McDonald asked you -- he put up a slide and 12 13 he asked you whether you had knowledge of an agreement 14 alleged by the FTC between Patterson, Schein and Benco. 15 Do you remember that? I do. 16 Α. Do you have any firsthand knowledge, did you 17 0. hear any Patterson witness, any employee anywhere, ever 18 19 talk to anyone from Schein about not selling to buying 20 groups or not discounting to buying groups? 21 JUDGE CHAPPELL: That's a compound question. 22 Rephrase. 23 BY MR. OSTOYICH: Q. Mr. Maurer, do you have any firsthand 24 25 knowledge of any Patterson employee ever communicating

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

with anyone from Schein about not selling to buying 1 2 groups? 3 Α. I do not. Do you have any firsthand knowledge of any 4 Ο. 5 Patterson witness ever communicating with anyone from Schein about not discounting to buying groups? 6 7 I do not. Α. Do you have any firsthand knowledge of any 8 0. 9 witness -- employee of Patterson ever communicating with anyone from Benco about not selling to or 10 discounting to buying groups? 11 12 Α. I do not. 13 Ο. I want to show you -- you've been deposed in this case twice; is that fair? 14 15 Α. Yes. 16 Ο. All right. You spent hours being questioned under oath by the various lawyers, including the FTC 17 lawyers in the case; fair? 18 19 Α. Yes. 20 All right. Did you ever tell anyone from the 0. government that you had firsthand knowledge of 21 22 Patterson's participation in a conspiracy? 23 Α. No. 24 Let's call up RX 2934. Ο. 25 Now, what I'm going to show you --

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 JUDGE CHAPPELL: In your last question, 2 Counselor, were you asking the witness if he had done 3 that on the side or during all these depositions you 4 just referenced? 5 BY MR. OSTOYICH: 6 Let me clarify. 0. 7 Did you ever tell the government lawyers, under 8 oath, in any of your various testimony prior to this in 9 the case, that you had firsthand knowledge of Patterson's participation in a conspiracy with Schein 10 11 or Benco? 12 Α. No. Did you ever have a nondeposition conversation, 13 0. a phone call or an e-mail exchange where you suggested 14 15 to them that you had firsthand knowledge that my client 16 Patterson participated in a conspiracy with Schein or 17 Benco? 18 Α. No. I'm going to show you what the government has 19 Ο. 20 said. This is their responses to interrogatories. And if we go to page 4 -- I'm sorry -- page 9, 21 22 I asked them a question. I said: Identify the factual 23 basis, including persons with knowledge, for the 24 allegations in their complaint that Patterson 25 participated in the conspiracy.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Do you see that, sir? 2 Yes. Α. And if we go to page 10, they answered, and 3 Ο. they said the following persons have knowledge of the 4 5 facts underlying their conspiracy allegation against my client Patterson. 6 7 Do you see that? 8 Α. I do. And if we go to the next page, at about the 9 Q. bottom of the list they listed you, Trevor Maurer. 10 11 Do you see that? I do. 12 Α. 13 But you don't actually have that knowledge, do 0. 14 you, sir? That's correct. 15 Α. 16 Q. So this is false. 17 Fair? 18 Α. I quess so. And did they ask your permission to put this 19 Ο. 20 false answer with your name on it in their 21 interrogatory answer? 22 Α. I don't know how to answer that, but nobody 23 asked me my permission to put something false in a 24 document, no. 25 MR. OSTOYICH: I have nothing further.

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Trial - Public Record Benco Dental Supply, et al. 2/7/2019 1 Thank you, sir. 2 JUDGE CHAPPELL: This is our last witness 3 available today? 4 MR. OSTOYICH: We actually -- because we 5 realized we're going to fall short, we actually can 6 bring our expert in and start Dr. Wu, so we can either 7 start him --JUDGE CHAPPELL: So he is available? 8 MR. OSTOYICH: He is available. 9 10 JUDGE CHAPPELL: All right. Thank you. 11 Cross? We'll see where we stand when this finishes. 12 13 14 CROSS-EXAMINATION 15 BY MS. GOFF: Q. Good afternoon, Mr. Maurer. 16 I'm Karen Goff on behalf of complaint counsel. 17 We met at your investigational hearing and your 18 deposition. It's good to see you again. 19 20 Good to see you, Karen. Α. 21 I had anticipated doing a big chunk of my exam Q. 22 in camera, but based on a lot of what we did with respondents in public session, I'm going to follow 23 24 their lead and do as much as I can in public session, 25 and I will go in camera a little bit later. But I

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 invite your counsel to speak up if there's any issues. 2 Thank you. Α. 3 Q. Thank you. 4 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Why don't you move up, take a 5 seat closer in case you need to jump up here. 6 Thank you. 7 That's the hot seat. That's good. Right 8 there. BY MS. GOFF: 9 So first, I want -- you spoke with the 10 0. respondents' counsel about Smile Source's business 11 model, and I just wanted to ask you in public session a 12 13 few questions generally about Smile Source's business 14 model. 15 Α. Okay. 16 Q. Smile Source promotes independent dentists. 17 Α. Yes. And Smile Source helps independent dentists be 18 Ο. more successful. 19 20 Yes. Α. And I believe you testified about the ways in 21 0. 22 which Smile Source benefits its members. There are 23 four ways: the cooperative buying program, marketing 24 services, continuing education, and best practice 25 sharing? Do I have that right?

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 You do. Α. 2 And the cooperative buying program, it Ο. 3 leverages the collective purchasing power of Smile Source's members to obtain discounts on dental 4 5 supplies? 6 Α. Yes. 7 And when you first joined Smile Source in 0. 8 2012, Smile Source had that cooperative buying program in place at that point; correct? 9 10 Α. Yes. And when you first joined Smile Source in 11 Ο. 2012, it also had -- it also offered, rather, marketing 12 13 services to its members? 14 Yes. Α. And when you joined Smile Source in 2012, it 15 0. 16 offered continuing education to members as well? A. Very -- in a very minor way. 17 0. At the annual meeting? 18 At the annual meeting, yes. Sure. Yep. 19 Α. 20 And when you first joined Smile Source in 0. 21 2012, Smile Source provided best practice sharing to 22 its members. 23 Α. Yes. 24 And then I want to talk briefly about your 0. 25 background.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Prior to joining Smile Source, you were 2 president of Vision Source; is that correct? 3 Α. No. No. 4 0. What were you? 5 Business development director. Α. O. At Vision Source? 6 7 A. Yes. 8 Q. Thank you. And you were brought over to Smile Source 9 10 because you had experience at Vision Source? 11 Α. Yes. And Vision Source is similar to Smile Source 12 Ο. 13 but for optometrists instead of dentists? 14 Α. Correct. Prior to joining Smile Source, you did not 15 Q. 16 have any experience in the dental industry; is that 17 right? Some limited recruiting knowledge. 18 Α. And then today, in your current role, you're 19 Ο. 20 not involved directly with seeking vendors; is that 21 right? 22 Α. Correct. We have a vice president of vendor 23 relations. And then there was a period of time and is that 24 0. 25 in the 2015-2016 period when you were directly involved

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Trial - Public Record Benco Dental Supply, et al. 2/7/2019 1 with vendor relations? 2 Α. Yes. 3 0. And then prior to that, Mr. Goldsmith was in charge of vendor relations? 4 5 A. Yes. And just in public should we call him 6 7 Dr. Goldsmith? 8 Q. Yes. Thank you for correcting me. Dr. Goldsmith. 9 10 Α. Yes. When you started at Smile Source in 2012, 11 0. Smile Source was headquartered in Kingwood, Texas? 12 13 Α. Yes. As it is today. And Smile Source had -- is in the same facility 14 0. today as it was in 2012? 15 16 Α. That's true. When you started in 2012, Smile Source had some 17 Ο. employees. 18 Three in the office and a handful in the 19 Α. Yeah. 20 field. 21 0. And when you started, Smile Source had member 22 dentists as well. 23 Α. Correct. 24 Okay. In the 2013 time period, Smile Source Ο. 25 worked with three full-service distributors, Burkhart,

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

Atlanta and Nashville; is that right? 1 2 Α. Yes. It did not -- when you joined Smile Source, it 3 0. 4 did not have full-service distribution partners located 5 in the entire country. 6 Α. Correct. 7 Smile Source did not have full-service Ο. distribution in the Northeast; right? 8 9 That's right. Α. And to obtain full-service distribution across 10 Ο. the country, Dr. Goldsmith considered a patchwork of 11 full-service distributors all over the country; is that 12 13 right? 14 Α. That's right. He suggested the idea of using a patchwork of 15 Q. 16 these smaller regional distributors? 17 Α. Yes. And is that called the NDC? 0. 18 A. That's correct. 19 20 Q. Do you know what that stands for, for the 21 record? 22 Α. National dealer -- something. 23 0. Okay. Thank you. 24 Α. It starts with a C. 25 Q. Thank you.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Am I correct you didn't like that idea that 2 Dr. Goldsmith had? 3 Α. I felt that it would be too cumbersome to 4 manage. 5 And so then in 2013 Smile Source reached out to 0. 6 some national, full-service distributors about working 7 together. 8 A. That's correct. 9 0. And it reached out to Benco and Patterson and Schein? 10 11 Α. Yes. You already spoke a little bit about Benco, but 12 0. 13 I just wanted to follow up and make sure I had the 14 information correct. 15 So am I correct that you met with Mr. Cohen of 16 Benco at the Chicago Midwinter meeting in February of 17 2014? 18 Α. You are. And at that meeting Mr. Cohen informed you that 19 0. 20 Benco did not want to work with Smile Source. 21 Α. So the outcome eventually, yes. I'm not sure if it was specifically at that table or very shortly 22 thereafter, but yes, that was the outcome. 23 24 Thank you. Ο. 25 And Mr. Cohen referred to Smile Source as

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

4997

Trial - Public Record Benco Dental Supply, et al. 2/7/2019 a buying group during that meeting. 1 2 Α. Yes. 3 0. And then in late 2013 Smile Source reached out 4 to Patterson to see if Patterson might be interested in 5 working with Smile Source? 6 Α. Yes. 7 I'd like to call up CX 3294. 0. 8 And I'm going to ask to approach the witness so I can hand him a binder. 9 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Go ahead. 10 THE WITNESS: Am I able to get up and meet you 11 halfway or do I have to sit here? 12 13 MS. GOFF: Oh, that's okay. THE WITNESS: I don't know the protocol. 14 15 Thank you. 16 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Hold it. Pause for the ceremonial exchanging of all the binders and opening of 17 the binders. 18 19 Everybody ready? 20 Go ahead. 21 MS. GOFF: Okay. Thank you. 22 BY MS. GOFF: So you have CX 3294 in your binder and it's 23 0. 24 also on the screen. Feel free to look at either one. 25 Okay. I'll look at the screen if that's okay. Α.

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Trial - Public Record Benco Dental Supply, et al. 2/7/2019 1 Ο. Sure. 2 So the e-mail chain starts at the bottom with 3 an e-mail from Dr. Goldsmith to David Misiak of 4 Patterson. 5 Do you see that? I do. 6 Α. 7 The e-mail is dated October 10, 2013. 0. 8 A. Yeah. Q. And Dr. Goldsmith is introducing you to 9 Mr. Misiak of Patterson. 10 11 Is that right? 12 Yes. Α. 13 0. Dr. Goldsmith asks for a meeting between you and Mr. Misiak in Minneapolis; is that right? 14 15 Α. Yes. 16 Q. And you responded to that e-mail and you also expressed an interest in meeting with Mr. Misiak. 17 Yes; is that right? 18 19 A. Yes. Sure. 20 0. Thank you. 21 And you were trying to get an in-person meeting 22 with Mr. Misiak at or near Patterson's headquarters; 23 right? 24 Α. Yes. 25 Q. And you were not --

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 (Counsel and witness speaking at the same time 2 and cautioned by court reporter.) BY MS. GOFF: 3 4 Ο. And you were trying to get an in-person meeting 5 with Mr. Misiak at or near Patterson's headquarters; 6 right? 7 Α. Yes. 8 0. And you were not successful in getting that 9 meeting --10 Α. Correct. 11 0. -- in or around 2013. Α. 12 Correct. 13 And then the next e-mail chain is dated 0. December 30, 2013. And you wrote to Mr. Misiak, "I 14 never heard back from you and I find that odd. 15 We 16 purchase over \$14 million annually in supplies, and that number continues to double every year. 17 18 Dr. Goldsmith advised me that you are not interested in working with us." 19 20 Do you see that? Α. I do. 21 22 And when you wrote, "We purchase over Ο. 23 14 million annually in supplies," is that a reference 24 to the collective purchases of Smile Source members? 25 A. It is.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

5000

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Q. And in this e-mail you're telling Mr. Misiak 2 that you never heard back from him and you found that 3 odd. 4 Do you see that? 5 I do. Α. And at the time that you wrote this e-mail, you 6 Ο. 7 believed that 14 million in supplies annually was a significant number. 8 I do. 9 Α. Okay. And then turning to after 2015, you 10 Ο. testified earlier that Smile Source was still looking 11 for a national, full-service distributor to partner 12 13 with --14 A. Yes. 15 Q. -- is that right? And did you -- you began hearing complaints or 16 suggestions from members that you didn't have a 17 full-service distributor in the Northeast? 18 19 Α. Correct. 20 And so you approached Patterson again at that Ο. 21 time? 22 Yes? I don't recall if it was specifically in '15, 23 Α. 24 but if you have a document or --Q. Sure. And I apologize. 25

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 I don't -- I don't refute that I did. Α. 2 Is that okay? 3 Sure. Q. 4 And let me just rephrase my question instead. 5 At some point after the 2015 period, in or around 2015-2016, you approached Patterson again. And 6 7 actually, let me just strike that and just go to my 8 next question. You --9 Α. Okay. 10 Ο. You approached Tim Rogan in New York at the 11 Greater New York meeting in November 2016. Yes, I --12 Α. 13 Do you remember that? Ο. 14 (Counsel and witness speaking at the same time 15 and cautioned by court reporter.) 16 JUDGE CHAPPELL: All right. If you keep doing this, we're going to use army radio rules and you've 17 got to say "over," so let's try it again. 18 19 THE WITNESS: Copy that. 20 BY MS. GOFF: So you approached Tim Rogan in New York at the 21 Q. 22 Greater New York meeting in November of 2016. 23 Α. Yes. 24 Ο. You informed him that Smile Source was looking 25 for a national dealer.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

5002

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Α. Yes. 2 0. And following that conversation, Patterson put 3 in a bid to work with Smile Source. 4 Α. Yes. 5 0. You spoke about -- a little bit about Heartland with Mr. Ostoyich. 6 7 No one from Patterson informed you that Patterson was more interested in Smile Source because 8 they had just won the Heartland business; correct? 9 10 Α. Correct. 11 Ο. That was just your assumption. 12 Yes. Α. 13 0. And you don't know when Patterson created a group practice division; right? 14 15 Α. Right. 16 0. If Patterson witnesses testified that Patterson started its Special Markets Division 17 focusing on groups in 2013, you wouldn't have any 18 reason to doubt that. 19 20 Correct. Α. 21 And when you approached Patterson, did you ever Q. 22 send Patterson a RFP or request for proposal? 23 Α. Is this approach in the '15-16 time period? 24 0. Sure. 25 In the November 2016 period and thereafter did

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

5003

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

you ever send a formal RFP to Patterson? 1 2 Α. I remember -- I don't know what you call it, 3 but I remember us sending a specific list of products 4 and asking for pricing. 5 Okay. Do you recall referring to that as an Ο. 6 RFP? 7 Quite possibly. Yeah. It would make sense. Α. Now let's talk about Schein. We'll go back to 8 Ο. 9 the 2014 winter meeting that you testified with Mr. McDonald about --10 11 Α. Okay. Q. -- just to orient you. 12 13 I don't recall whether Schein's Mr. McDonald asked you, but what is your recollection of the 14 specific proposal related to discounts on supplies that 15 16 Schein offered Smile Source in 2014? In '14? 17 Α. 18 0. Yes. My recollection is it was the same as what 19 Α. 20 Burkhart was doing. 21 Q. You recall that the proposal that Schein 22 offered was the same as what Burkhart was already 23 providing to Smile Source? 24 A. Yes. Q. And Burkhart at that time was offering pricing 25

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

5004

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

of about a 20 percent discount? 1 2 Α. Yes. 3 Ο. And that is what you wanted from Schein as 4 well? 5 Well, to be clear, the percent discount depends Α. upon the, let's call it, sticker price. 6 7 So when they say it will be a 20 percent or a 10 percent, it really depends on what price list 8 they're talking about, so at the end of the day all 9 we're interested in is the bottom-line net-net price 10 paid by the dentists, so I don't want to march myself 11 into a corner and say that they were both at 20 or they 12 13 were both at 10, but at the end they arrived at the 14 same level. 15 Q. So talking about the net price paid by the 16 dentists, it was a 20 percent discount about that you think Burkhart was getting in 2014 -- giving 17 Smile Source members, rather? 18 19 MS. STAPLEY: Excuse me. Your Honor, we're 20 getting into talking about specific percentages. And if this continues, it needs to be handled in camera as 21 22 opposed to in public session. That's proprietary 23 information that's subject to an NDA. 24 THE WITNESS: Yeah. JUDGE CHAPPELL: Why don't you consult with 25

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

5005

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

her and see where she's going and how we need to 1 2 resolve this, whether we need to go in camera or not. 3 MS. GOFF: Okay. Thank you, Your Honor. 4 (Pause in the proceedings.) 5 THE WITNESS: Is this water for me, this water 6 here? Yes? Thank you. 7 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Make sure it hasn't been 8 opened already. 9 THE WITNESS: I think it looks good. It made 10 the sound. 11 (Pause in the proceedings.) 12 MS. GOFF: I apologize, Your Honor. 13 Would it be possible for us to go in camera at 14 this point? JUDGE CHAPPELL: Yes. 15 And you did have a pending question. 16 MS. GOFF: I would like to retract that 17 question and wait until we go in camera. 18 JUDGE CHAPPELL: All right. At this time 19 we'll go into in camera session. I need to ask those 20 not subject to the protective order to leave the 21 22 courtroom. 23 (Whereupon, the proceedings were held in 24 in camera session.) 25

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1		
2		
3		
4		
5		
6		
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1		
2		
3		
4		
5		
6		
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1		
2		
3		
4		
5		
б		
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1		
2		
3		
4		
5		
6		
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1		
1		
2		
3		
4		
5		
6		
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1		
2		
3		
4		
5		
6		
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1		
2		
3		
4		
5		
6		
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1		
2		
3		
4		
5		
б		
7		
8		
9		
10		
11		
12		
13		
14		
15		
16		
17		
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

Trial - Public Record			5010	
Benco Dental Suj	oply, et al.			2/7/2019
1				
2				
3				
4				
5				
6				
7				
8				
9				
10				
11				
12				
13				
14	(End of in camera	session.)		
15			_	
16				
17				
18				
19				
20				
21				
22				
23				
24				
25				

For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 (The following proceedings continued in 2 public session.) JUDGE CHAPPELL: So the plan is, we'll finish 3 4 this witness, take a break and bring the next witness. 5 MR. McDONALD: I have two questions I think and then I'll be done. 6 7 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Go ahead. 8 - - -REDIRECT EXAMINATION 9 10 BY MR. McDONALD: You just said, Mr. Maurer, that Smile Source 11 0. members you believe joined for the discounts. 12 13 I believe that's the largest initial reason. Α. 14 Why do they stay? 0. They stay for -- we call it the camaraderie, 15 Α. 16 but them being able to work together in marketing, education, and we call it collaborative practice 17 management where they meet locally, focus on their 18 business issues. That's what really provides a -- the 19 20 cement to the foundation. 21 O. Not discounts? 22 Α. Correct. The discounts need to be there. If 23 they went away, we'd have a problem. But they stay for 24 the broader reasons. 25 MR. McDONALD: That's all the questions I

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

5017

Trial - Public Record Benco Dental Supply, et al. 2/7/2019 1 have. 2 MR. RACOWSKI: Nothing further from Benco, 3 Your Honor. 4 MR. OSTOYICH: Nothing from Patterson, 5 Your Honor. MS. GOFF: Nothing from us, Your Honor. 6 7 Thank you. 8 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Thank you, sir. You may stand 9 down. 10 THE WITNESS: Thank you. 11 JUDGE CHAPPELL: At this time we'll take our afternoon break. 12 13 We'll reconvene at 4:25. 14 (Recess) 15 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Okay. We're back on the 16 record. Next witness. 17 MR. LAVERY: Good afternoon, Your Honor. 18 19 Patterson calls its expert Dr. Lawrence Wu to 20 the stand. Your Honor, while he's sitting down, I have one 21 22 request since we're starting him a bit early. I only 23 have about 45 minutes to an hour on my direct. If we 24 could go a bit late tonight, he would love to get home 25 to his family. Obviously, we didn't make that request

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Trial - Public Record 2/7/2019 Benco Dental Supply, et al. in advance. I wasn't aware that we'd be here this 1 2 afternoon, but just for your consideration, 3 Your Honor. 4 JUDGE CHAPPELL: When you pass the witness, 5 we'll get an estimate from the prosecutor and we'll decide. 6 7 MR. LAVERY: Thank you, Your Honor. 8 9 Whereupon --LAWRENCE WU 10 a witness, called for examination, having been first 11 duly sworn, was examined and testified as follows: 12 13 DIRECT EXAMINATION 14 BY MR. LAVERY: 15 Q. Dr. Wu, good afternoon. How are you? 16 Α. Good. Could you please introduce yourself for the 17 0. 18 record. Α. My name is Lawrence Wu. I am an economist and 19 20 president at NERA Economic Consulting. 21 Q. Now, Dr. Wu, tell us a little bit about your 22 educational background if you would. I have a B.A. in economics from 23 Α. 24 Stanford University and a Ph.D. in economics from the University of Chicago Graduate School of Business. 25

For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Q. Did you have any specialization or 2 concentration in your Ph.D. in economics? A. Yes. I specialized in industrial organization, 3 4 and my thesis was in health economics. 5 Tell us briefly about industrial organization. 0. What is that? 6 7 Industrial organization is a field of Α. It falls in the category of microeconomics 8 economics. instead of macroeconomics. And one of its main 9 applications is to think about markets, competition and 10 11 antitrust. 0. And tell us a little bit about healthcare 12 economics. What is that? 13 A. Healthcare economics is a field in economics. 14 It's a specialized industry because of the special 15 16 institutional characteristics that are involved. Q. Dr. Wu, how many years did it take for you to 17 get your Ph.D. in economics? 18 19 A. Five years. O. Did you write a dissertation? 20 I did. 21 Α. 22 Q. Did you defend that dissertation? 23 Α. I did. 24 Q. Now, Dr. Wu, have you been working in any 25 capacity that utilizes your education since you got

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

5020

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

your Ph.D.? 1 2 Yes, I have. Every day. Α. 3 Have you submitted expert reports in other Ο. 4 antitrust matters? 5 I've submitted expert reports in many matters. Α. Have you ever taught any classes in economics? 6 0. 7 I taught an economics class when I was at the Α. University of Chicago as a student and I taught a class 8 9 in health economics at NYU's Wagner school of public 10 policy. 11 JUDGE CHAPPELL: What was the title of your 12 dissertation? 13 THE WITNESS: My dissertation was on for-profit 14 and not-for-profit hospitals. It was about what the 15 differences were between the two. 16 JUDGE CHAPPELL: That sounds pretty common. How did you manage to get that as a topic? Don't you 17 have to narrow that a lot more? 18 THE WITNESS: Yes. Well, I did my degree in --19 from 1987 to 1992, and back then it was not even clear 20 that competition would work in healthcare or that 21 economics could really be applied, and there was a big 22 23 debate about not-for-profit hospitals, are they 24 efficient or not efficient. And that was at the 25 beginning of an era of for-profit hospitals and

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

5021

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

for-profit hospital chains getting into the business, 1 2 and people were really worried about that, so that's 3 what prompted me to study --4 JUDGE CHAPPELL: So even though it would appear 5 to be a general or common topic, you found a unique issue to write about. 6 7 THE WITNESS: Yes. 8 JUDGE CHAPPELL: All right. Just checking to see what kind of school that is up there in Chicago. 9 10 (Laughter) 11 BY MR. LAVERY: 12 Q. Dr. Wu, have you ever testified in any prior 13 antitrust matters? I've testified many times as well. 14 Α. Is that both in court and at depositions? 15 0. 16 A. Yes. I've testified in federal district court and I've testified on many other occasions, too. 17 Q. Dr. Wu, have you ever testified before any 18 other government bodies or agencies on the subject of 19 20 antitrust economics? 21 A. Yes. I've testified before, say, a Medicare 22 provider reimbursement panel. I've testified before --23 in an administrative law proceeding involving a 24 hospital's certificate of need. And last year I 25 testified before a House subcommittee on the proposed

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

5022

Trial - Public Record Benco Dental Supply, et al. 2/7/2019 1 Aetna-CVS transaction. 2 Q. Is that the same CVS-Aetna transaction that the 3 DOJ reviewed? 4 A. Yes, it is. 5 And did one of the parties ask you to testify 0. 6 to Congress about that? 7 I was asked to testify by members of the Α. No. committee. 8 Q. By members of the judiciary committee? 9 10 A. Of the judiciary committee. 11 Q. Okay. Dr. Wu, have you ever had any books published 12 13 on the subject of antitrust economics? A. Yes. I've edited three books on the economics 14 of antitrust. 15 16 Q. What about articles? Have you ever authored any articles on antitrust economics? 17 A. Yes, I sure have. I've authored or coauthored 18 many articles on competition issues and antitrust. 19 20 Q. And Dr. Wu, I think you said earlier you're 21 currently employed by NERA? 22 Α. Yes. And what does "NERA" stand for? 23 0. 24 A. NERA stands for National Economic Research 25 Associates.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 And what's your title at NERA? 0. 2 Α. I am president of the company. 3 How many economists do you have at NERA? Q. There are 500 economists. We have ten offices 4 Α. 5 in the U.S. and ten outside the U.S. 6 And how long have you been the president of the Ο. 7 company? 8 Α. I have been president for six years going on 9 seven. What sort of economic consulting do you do at 10 0. 11 NERA? Almost all of my consulting involves 12 Α. competition and antitrust issues, and I would say they 13 fall in three categories. One would be evaluating the 14 15 competitive consequences of proposed mergers. That's 16 one category. A second category would be evaluating market 17 power and allegations that a company or group of 18 companies have conspired to exclude a competitor from 19 20 the marketplace. 21 And a third category would be calculating damages in price-fixing matters. 22 23 0. And when did you first join NERA, by the way? 24 I joined NERA in 1996. Α. So about 23 years ago? 25 0.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

5024

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Yes, that would be it. Α. 2 Prior to 1996, where did you work? Ο. 3 I was a staff economist at the Α. 4 Federal Trade Commission. 5 The Federal Trade Commission here in D.C.? 0. In -- yes, in Washington. 6 Α. 7 My opposing counsel here (indicating)? Ο. Yes. For the Federal Trade Commission. 8 Α. So while you were an economist with the FTC, 9 0. 10 what type of work did you do? 11 A. Most of my work was to evaluate the competitive implications of proposed mergers. Most of my work 12 13 involved hospital mergers. And again, that was back in 14 the days when the hospital industry was in major 15 transformation. 16 Q. Now, Dr. Wu, you submitted a report in this case, didn't you? 17 18 Α. T did. Kurt, could you pull up RX 2833, please. 19 Ο. 20 JUDGE CHAPPELL: You say that's when the 21 hospital industry was in a major transformation. Is 22 that what you said? 23 THE WITNESS: Yes. 24 JUDGE CHAPPELL: When are they not in a major 25 transformation?

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

5025

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 They have been in constant THE WITNESS: 2 transformation, but in 1992 Bill Clinton was elected 3 president and health reform was a major --4 JUDGE CHAPPELL: That's right. He beat 5 George Bush and Ross Perot; correct? 6 THE WITNESS: Yes. 7 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Yes. Now, when you say "a staff economist," were 8 you assigned to a particular commissioner? What does 9 "a staff economist" mean? I might be in the building, 10 11 but I don't have anything to do or know anything about 12 how that works. 13 THE WITNESS: So at the Federal Trade Commission there is the Bureau of Economics and the 14 Bureau of Competition and, of course, the Bureau of 15 Consumer Protection. 16 The Bureau of Economics is a group of economists, and we will work on competition 17 18 matters or consumer protection matters. 19 We typically would not be assigned to any 20 particular project or attorneys, but many of us specialize in areas of interest. 21 22 So when I came in, given my work in health economics and given that the FTC knew that healthcare 23 24 competition was a major public policy issue, most of my work naturally fell in this area. 25

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 JUDGE CHAPPELL: So a staff economist, you're 2 in effect an economist pool. 3 THE WITNESS: Yes. 4 JUDGE CHAPPELL: All right. 5 BY MR. LAVERY: Q. Dr. Wu, looking at the screen, is this --6 7 RX 2833, is this the report that you submitted in this 8 case? 9 Yes, it is. Α. And Dr. Wu, did you submit your CV as part of 10 Ο. 11 your report? 12 Α. I did. 13 Kurt, could you pull up page RX 2833-065. Ο. 14 Dr. Wu, is this the first page of your CV? 15 It is. Α. 16 Ο. If you -- Kurt, if you could flip to the third page that's ending in 067. 17 18 Dr. Wu, down there in your report there's a section titled Expert Reports and Testimony. 19 20 What does that section represent? 21 This section lists all the matters in which I Α. 22 have written an expert report or provided deposition 23 testimony or trial testimony. 24 Q. Okay. Dr. Wu, we're not going to go through all of these, but let's look at a few. 25

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1		On the first page there I see one, the second
2	one dow	n, that says "Rick Woods v. Google."
3		Were you hired as an economist in that case?
4	Α.	I was.
5	Q.	Who hired you?
6	A.	Google.
7	Q.	Did you submit a report?
8	Α.	I did.
9	Q.	Okay. Kurt, if you could flip to the next
10	page.	
11		Let's take a look at the second one down,
12	Dr. Wu,	in the case on behalf of Lite-On and Philips.
13	Tell us	a little bit about that case.
14	Α.	That is a matter involving allegations of price
15	fixing.	I worked on behalf of one of the defendants,
16	Philips	Electronics, and I calculated damages in that
17	matter.	
18	Q.	Did you submit a report?
19	Α.	I did.
20	Q.	Was that in federal district court, by the
21	way?	
22	A.	It was.
23	Q.	Out in California?
24	A.	Yes.
25	Q.	And Dr. Wu, if you recall, what was the outcome

For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 of that case? 2 I believe the judge ruled in -- ruled in favor Α. 3 of the defendants who had not yet settled in that case, 4 summary judgment. 5 Ο. Now, let's stay on the same page, all the way down at the bottom, Mark S. Wallach versus Eaton. 6 7 What were the allegations in that case? 8 Α. That case involved allegations that a maker of truck transmissions conspired with makers of trucks to 9 exclude a rival maker of transmissions. 10 11 Q. And did you submit a report in that case? 12 Α. I did. 13 0. Do you recall the outcome? I believe in that case the judge denied class 14 Α. 15 certification. 16 Ο. Okay. Dr. Wu, I'm not going to go through all of these in details but --17 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Good. 18 BY MR. LAVERY: 19 20 In this section of your report it looks like 0. you have six pages of matters dating back to 1996; is 21 22 that right? 23 Α. Yes. 24 Okay. And now, at a high level, just tell us 0. 25 what type of antitrust issues have you been retained to

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

5029

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 testify about in antitrust litigations. 2 Α. So there would be three categories. 3 One would be analyzing the competitive 4 consequences of mergers. 5 A second category would be assessing the implications of conclusionary conduct. 6 7 And a third would be in matters involving 8 allegations of price fixing. 9 Q. And have you testified in court on those 10 matters? 11 Α. I have. Have you ever testified on behalf of the FTC in 12 Ο. 13 court? 14 Α. I have. 15 Q. How many times? 16 A. Twice. 17 0. What were those cases? I testified for the FTC in 1996 in a 18 Α. Part 3 proceeding involving allegations against a trade 19 20 association, and I testified for the FTC in 1998 in a 21 challenge that the FTC brought against two merging 22 hospitals. 23 Q. Let's take those one by one. 24 The 1996 case, was that in the matter of 25 international associations?

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1	A.	Yes. The International Association of
2	Confere	nce Interpreters.
3	Q.	And you said that was a Part 3 proceeding?
4	A.	Yes.
5	Q.	Were you an in-house economist for the FTC at
6	the time	e?
7	Α.	I was.
8	Q.	And you testified on behalf of the FTC?
9	A.	Yes, I did.
10	Q.	And was that testimony in this courtroom?
11	Α.	Yes. I believe so.
12	Q.	All right.
13		Dr. Wu, what was the other case that you
14	testifi	ed on behalf of the FTC?
15	Α.	The other case was in federal district court.
16	The FTC	challenged a merger of the only two hospitals
17	in a sma	all town in Missouri, and I testified for the
18	FTC in	that one.
19	Q.	And was that FTC versus Tenet Health Care?
20	Α.	Yes.
21	Q.	Did you submit a report in that case?
22	Α.	I did.
23	Q.	Did you testify in court?
24	Α.	I did.
25	Q.	And who was your employer when you worked on

For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 that case? 2 A. The same employer I have today, NERA Economic 3 Consulting. 4 0. So the FTC hired NERA to conduct an economic 5 analysis and submit a report and testify at trial in 6 that case? 7 Α. Yes. 8 Ο. Has the FTC engaged NERA on other matters since then? 9 10 Α. Yes. 11 So the FTC has engaged NERA. Probably one of the more high-profile recent examples would be when the 12 13 FTC challenged Whole Foods and Wild Oats. That was an acquisition, and NERA worked for the 14 Federal Trade Commission in that matter. 15 16 Q. Dr. Wu, have you performed analyses in the past for litigation dealing with all the major antitrust 17 issues in this case? 18 I have. 19 Α. 20 Dr. Wu, have you done work on any cases similar Ο. 21 with similar allegations to the case here? 22 Α. I have. 23 0. Do you have substantial experience in all the 24 issues that are required for analysis in this case? 25 T do. Α.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

5032

Benco Dental Supply, et al. 2/7/2019 1 Has a court ever excluded you from testifying, 0. 2 sir? 3 No. Α. 4 0. Has a court ever precluded you from testifying 5 about any topic you discussed in your report or declaration? 6 7 Α. No. MR. LAVERY: At this time, Your Honor, I'd like 8 9 to formally move for Dr. Wu to be admitted as an expert 10 in this case. 11 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Any opinions that meet the 12 proper legal standards will be considered. 13 MR. LAVERY: Thank you, Your Honor. 14 BY MR. LAVERY: 15 Q. Now, Dr. Wu, I want to turn to your work on 16 this case now. First, can you tell us what your assignment 17 18 was. My assignment was to assess the FTC's 19 Α. 20 allegations regarding Patterson's participation in the alleged conspiracy, and in doing that analysis, I 21 22 assessed whether Patterson's conduct was consistent with its unilateral self-interest. 23 24 Counsel for Patterson also asked me to review 25 and comment on the expert report submitted by its

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Trial - Public Record Benco Dental Supply, et al. 2/7/2019 economic expert, Dr. Robert Marshall. 1 2 Q. Kurt, can you pull up RXD 0226, please. 3 Dr. Wu, is this a fair summary of your 4 assignment? 5 Α. Yes. And by the way, Dr. Wu, were you paid to write 6 Ο. 7 this report? 8 Α. NERA was compensated for the work I did on this 9 matter. And did NERA charge Patterson \$2.5 million for 10 Ο. 11 your report and testimony? Α. No, NERA did not. NERA's fees were not 12 13 \$2.5 million. 14 Q. Not nearly that high? 15 Α. No. 16 Q. Roughly how much did you charge? Roughly around a million dollars. 17 Α. Okay. Now, Dr. Wu, after you got your 18 0. assignment in this case, what did you do next? 19 20 The first thing I did was to read the FTC's Α. 21 complaint. I wanted to understand the allegations and I wanted to understand the industry. 22 23 I then requested documents and testimony and 24 any information that would help me understand the 25 dynamics of the industry.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 The FTC's economic expert submitted his report, 2 expert report, in August. I read that report, and that 3 framed the analyses that ultimately appeared in my expert report which I filed in September. 4 5 0. So let's take those one by one. So, Dr. Wu, I believe you just said you 6 7 reviewed documents, testimony and other evidence? 8 Α. Yes. 9 0. And did you review Dr. Marshall's report? 10 Α. I did. 11 Ο. And Dr. Wu, as part of your analysis in this case were you content to just review a few e-mails and 12 then reach a conclusion? 13 14 Α. No. 15 Why not? Q. 16 Α. As an economist, I cannot possibly presume to divine what someone may have meant or intended in an 17 e-mail. But as an economist, I can look at those 18 e-mails and use them to help frame an economic question 19 20 that I can analyze. 21 Q. Kurt, could you pull up RX 2833-089, please. 22 Dr. Wu, this is Exhibit 2 to your report, 23 titled Documents Relied On [sic]. 24 Can you tell us what this is? This is a list of all the documents that 25 Α. Yes.

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

I relied upon to reach my conclusions. 1 2 Q. Now, Dr. Wu, based on your analysis of all the information in this case and Dr. Marshall's report, did 3 4 you reach any summary conclusions? 5 Α. Yes. What were those conclusions? 6 Ο. 7 My first conclusion is that Patterson acted in Α. its unilateral self-interest in its practice related to 8 buying groups. It was conduct consistent with its 9 strategies and business model. 10 11 Q. Okay. Oh, sorry. Dr. Wu, I'm going to pull up RXD 0227. 12 13 Dr. Wu, is this a fair summary of your 14 conclusion with respect to Patterson? 15 A. Yes, it is. 16 Q. Okay. Did you form any other conclusions? 17 Α. Yes. I reviewed the expert report of Dr. Marshall. 18 Dr. Marshall concludes that it was profitable to work 19 20 with buying groups and that Patterson should have worked with buying groups and would have found it 21 22 profitable to work with buying groups had there not been a conspiracy. I do not -- I do not believe the 23 24 facts line up to support those conclusions. Q. Dr. Wu, did you find Dr. Marshall's conclusions 25

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

5036

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

to be economically reliable? 1 2 A. My conclusions are that Dr. Marshall's 3 conclusions are not economically reliable. 4 Q. Kurt, could you please pull up RXD 228. 5 Dr. Wu, is this a fair summary of your conclusion regarding Dr. Marshall? 6 7 Yes, it is. Α. Okay. Dr. Wu, I'm going to focus today on the 8 Ο. 9 part of your report where you critique Dr. Marshall's opinion and dig into that a little bit. 10 Dr. Wu, starting off broadly, why did you 11 conclude that Dr. Marshall's analysis was economically 12 13 unreliable? What are the main reasons? 14 There are three reasons. Α. The first is that, in Dr. Marshall's report, he 15 16 analyzes two buying groups when he calculates that it would be profitable to work with buying groups. 17 That's two buying groups out of 40 buying groups that he 18 mentions in his report. 19 20 Given how different buying groups are, I do not see how it makes economic sense to infer that if it was 21 22 profitable to work with two buying groups that we could 23 infer that it also would have been profitable for 24 Patterson to work with buying groups. 25 O. Okay. Dr. Wu, what's your next reason? I

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 think you said there are three?

2 A. Yes.

The second reason is that Dr. Marshall examines not just two buying groups but three distributors and their agreements with those two buying groups. Dr. Marshall concludes that if it was profitable for those three distributors to work with buying groups, then it also would be profitable for Patterson to work with those buying groups.

But Dr. Marshall has not shown that the economics of those three distributors line up with the economics of Patterson, so I don't think it makes economic sense to conclude that we can infer that it also would have been profitable for Patterson to work with buying groups.

Q. Okay. Dr. Wu, is there another reason? A. The third reason is that in Dr. Marshall's calculations that it would be profitable to work with buying groups he ignores the costs, risks and uncertainties that Patterson faced during the conspiracy period.

If we want to understand why a company did what it did at some point in the past, we really need to understand what factors affected that company's thinking at that time. It's Dr. Marshall ignoring

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

5038

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 those factors that make it -- make his conclusions 2 unreasonable. O. Kurt, could you pull up RXD 229, please. 3 4 Dr. Wu, is this a fair summary of why you 5 think Dr. Marshall's analysis is economically unreliable? 6 7 Yes. Α. Okay. Dr. Wu, I want to dig into these three 8 Ο. 9 reasons that you listed here one by one. Let's start with the first one. 10 Why did you think it was economically 11 unreasonable for Dr. Marshall to only study two buying 12 13 groups? So Dr. Marshall looked at two buying groups. 14 Α. He wants the court to infer that if it was profitable 15 16 to work with two buying groups, it would have been 17 profitable for Patterson to work with all buying groups. But that only makes sense if those two buying 18 groups are representative of other buying groups, the 19 20 other 38 buying groups mentioned in Dr. Marshall's 21 report. 22 The facts show that buying groups are very 23 different from each other. 24 Q. Dr. Wu, did you see anything in Dr. Marshall's 25 report or his testimony supporting his opinion that the

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 two buying groups that he studied were representative 2 of others? And I believe Dr. Marshall also admits 3 A. No. 4 that buying groups are very different from each other. 5 In the record, if we look at the different buying groups that have been discussed in this matter, 6 7 buying groups differ in so many different ways, and that's why, if you just look at two buying groups or 8 just one buying group, you've only seen one buying 9 10 group. 11 0. Now, Dr. Wu, based on your review of all of the information in the record, all of the testimony, 12 13 did you see anything that would lead you to believe 14 that all buying groups are the same? 15 So in looking at buying groups, I found that Α. 16 they differ in many important ways that affect whether they are likely to be a profitable opportunity or not. 17 18 They differ in how they're organized. Some buying groups are very loose collections of dentists. 19 20 Some are more formally organized. Some buying groups 21 provide services to their members; some buying groups 22 don't provide any services at all. Some buying groups 23 have many members; some have no members at all. 24 If we look at Kois and Smile Source, for 25 example, which are two buying groups that have gotten a

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

5040

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

lot of attention in this matter, those two buying 1 2 groups are very different from all the other buying groups. I believe Dr. Marshall testified that he 3 doesn't know of any other buying group that is 4 5 organized like Smile Source, and I think he said the same about Kois. He doesn't know of another buying 6 7 group that's organized like Kois. 8 Q. Now, Dr. Wu, did you see contemporaneous 9 documents in the record from Patterson witnesses regarding their views regarding whether buying groups 10 were all similar? 11 T did. 12 Α. 13 So if I looked at how Patterson looked at buying groups during the conspiracy period, they 14 rec- -- there was a lot of discussion about buying 15 16 groups and what buying groups even meant and what they 17 did. And probably the most colorful quote was from 18 Neal McFadden, who I believe was head of 19 special markets at Patterson, and he basically said, if 20 you look at -- buying groups are like jelly beans in a 21 22 jar. They all taste differently. 23 Q. Yeah, let's actually pull that up. Kurt, could you please pull up RX 2833-010. 24 25 Now, if -- it's a little blurry I know, but,

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

Kurt, if you could blow up footnote 17. 1 2 Dr. Wu, a copy of your report is in that 3 binder if you can't see it, but if you can use the 4 screen -- now, this is from paragraph 13 of your 5 report; right? Yes. 6 Α. 7 Now, is this what you were just referring to, Ο. Neal McFadden deposition? 8 A. Yes, it is. 9 Q. Okay. And so Neal McFadden said in his 10 11 deposition that buying groups were not all created 12 equally. 13 Was he the only person in the entire record 14 that felt that way? 15 A. No. There are many comments to the same 16 effect, not just -- it's comments from other distributors, comments from buying groups. In fact, 17 the footnotes 18 basically make the same point, and 18 that was from Trevor Maurer. 19 20 Q. Now, Dr. Wu, did you think it was important to 21 take this information into account when formulating 22 your opinion? 23 A. Yes, it does. 24 Ο. Why? A. Because Dr. Marshall wants to infer from two 25

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

buying groups, the profitability of working with two 1 2 buying groups, that it would be profitable to work 3 with all buying groups, but buying groups are so different, I don't think we can make that inference. 4 5 So did Dr. Marshall just ignore all this 0. evidence? 6 7 He did. And he's assuming that the two buying Α. groups that he analyzed are sufficient to make the 8 inference that it would be profitable for Patterson to 9 work with buying groups and it would be profitable for 10 11 Patterson to work with buying groups. Q. Now, Dr. Wu, as an economist, is it reasonable 12 13 as a matter of economics to just take two buying groups 14 and make that assumption? It's not reasonable in this case given how 15 Α. 16 different buying groups are. But if someone were to show that there's a market and it's -- and that two 17 buying groups could be representative of all the other 18 buying groups or if buying groups were sufficiently 19 20 similar or homogeneous, then possibly. But 21 Dr. Marshall has not shown that here. 22 Now -- and for the record, what were the two Ο. buying groups that Dr. Marshall studied? 23 24 Dr. Marshall's examples focused on Kois and Α. 25 Smile Source.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

Q. Okay. Now, based on your review of all the information in this case, did you find that Smile Source and Kois were highly representative of all other buying groups?

5 A. They are not representative of other buying 6 groups given how different they are on all the 7 dimensions I mentioned a couple minutes ago, and 8 they're not even similar to each other.

9 Q. Why not?

10 A. Kois, for example, is a buying group that's 11 essentially an educational center. Dentists take 12 classes from Kois, and through that they can purchase 13 supplies through Kois. As I mentioned earlier, 14 Dr. Marshall does not know of another buying group 15 that's organized that way.

16 Smile Source is completely different. It is organized around a franchise model. Dentists have to 17 sign an agreement with Smile Source, and they become a 18 franchisee. And what they pay Smile Source is a 19 percentage of their revenues, so again that's a 20 21 completely different model. And Dr. Marshall also 22 recognized that he doesn't know of any other buying group that's organized like Smile Source. 23

24 Q. And why does that matter?

25 A. It matters because it shapes whether a buying

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

5044

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 group is going to be a profitable opportunity or not. 2 Now -- by the way, how many buying Ο. Okay. 3 groups did Dr. Marshall identify in his report? 4 Α. Dr. Marshall identified 40 buying groups in his 5 report. And did you take a look at some of those buying 6 Ο. 7 groups? I did. 8 Α. 9 Ο. Did you see the one that was run by a 10 veterinarian? 11 Α. So there's a whole range of buying groups. 12 Yes, there is one that's run by a veterinarian. 13 There is one that's just run by a single doctor. I think that's Stephen Sebastian. 14 15 And over the period there are some buying 16 groups that had zero members when they approached Patterson and there were those that had more members. 17 They're just -- so it's just all over the lot. 18 19 Q. And based on your review of just the 40 buying groups that Dr. Marshall identified in his report, did 20 you conclude that there is a one-size-fits-all 21 22 definition of a buying group? 23 Α. Buying groups are so different, it's not one 24 size fits all. And again, it's not just my conclusion, that's the conclusion of many individuals who have 25

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

5045

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

given testimony in this case. 1 2 Now, Dr. Wu, next I believe you said that Ο. Dr. Marshall only looked at three distributors. 3 4 Do I have that right? 5 Α. Yes. Why was it economically unreasonable for 6 0. 7 Dr. Marshall to only study three dental distributors? So let's start with what Dr. Marshall wants 8 Α. the court to infer from that. 9 Dr. Marshall analyzes three distributors and 10 11 their agreements with two buying groups. He calculates that it was profitable for those three 12 13 distributors to work with those two buying groups. From that he wants the court to infer that it also 14 would be profitable for Patterson to work with those 15 16 buying groups and all buying groups. But Dr. Marshall has not shown that the 17 economics for those three distributors are similar to 18 the economics of Patterson. That's what you need if 19 20 you want to assume, if you want to make that leap, that it also would have been profitable for Patterson. 21 22 And when I look at it, I think Patterson's economics 23 are completely different. Q. Dr. Wu, what were the three distributors that 24 25 Dr. Marshall looked at as part of his study?

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

9

A. The three distributors are Atlanta Dental,
 Burkhart and Schein.

Q. Now, Dr. Wu, let's start off with Burkhart andAtlanta Dental.

5 In your review of all the information in the 6 record and Dr. Marshall's report, did you find that 7 Burkhart and Atlanta Dental were similar to Patterson? 8 A. They are not similar to Patterson.

Probably the most obvious difference is their

10 national footprint. If you look at shares nationally, 11 Patterson's share is around 23 percent, but if you look 12 at Burkhart and Atlanta Dental, their national shares 13 are very small compared to that. I believe 14 Atlanta Dental's share is around half a percent and 15 Burkhart's share is around 1 percent.

Q. And Dr. Wu, why does that matter? Why do the differences between Patterson and Burkhart and Atlanta Dental -- why does that matter?

A. It matters in whether a particular buying group
or profit opportunity is going to be meaningful or not
and something that they want to go after.

For -- for Burkhart and Atlanta Dental, for example, a -- the profit opportunity for, you know, maybe, you know -- you know, of working with Kois, for example, may be very important for Atlanta Dental and

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

5047

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

Burkhart, so -- so Dr. Marshall does his calculation. 1 2 When he looks at Burkhart and Kois, he finds that that agreement led to around \$1.4 million of profit for 3 4 For Burkhart, that's a big deal. Burkhart. 5 When he does the same calculation for Patterson, he finds that Patterson lost around 6 7 \$855,000 because it did not work with Kois. But \$855,000 for Patterson is tiny. It's a different --8 it's a completely different scale. 9 So to conclude that going after Kois is the 10 same for a small distributor or a large one isn't the 11 same. And I think even Dr. Marshall has said exactly 12 13 that. He said the opportunity will be much more important for a smaller distributor than a larger 14 15 distributor. 16 Q. So what was Dr. Marshall trying to show with these calculations in his report? 17 A. Dr. Marshall was trying to show that it was 18 profitable for Burkhart to work with Kois. He's trying 19 20 to show that it would have been profitable for Patterson to work with Kois. And that's where I think 21 22 he goes wrong, because he wants us to infer that it 23 would have been profitable for Patterson to work with 24 Kois. 25 Q. And as a matter of economics, was it proper for

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

5048

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 him to infer that? 2 Α. I do not think so. 3 0. And Dr. Wu, did you review Dr. Marshall's trial 4 testimony on this topic? 5 Α. I did. Did that convince you that he was right? 6 Ο. 7 Α. No. 8 Q. I'm actually going to pull up a demonstrative. 9 Kurt, could you pull up RXD 207. Now -- and could you go to the -- so right 10 here, this is the -- did you read the part of 11 Dr. Marshall's testimony where he was shown this 12 13 document at trial? 14 Oh, yes. Α. Objection, Your Honor. 15 MR. GOODMAN: This 16 demonstrative and this line of questions appears to ask the witness something beyond the scope of his 17 18 expert report related to Dr. Marshall's trial 19 testimony. 20 MR. LAVERY: This was a demonstrative used 21 with Dr. Marshall at trial, but Dr. Wu's report -- this 22 section is his critique of Dr. Marshall and what 23 exactly Dr. Marshall was reporting here. 24 JUDGE CHAPPELL: If it's in this expert's 25 report, you may question him about it; if it is not,

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 you may not. 2 MR. LAVERY: This specific demonstrative? 3 JUDGE CHAPPELL: That's right. 4 MR. LAVERY: I'll take it down and move on. 5 JUDGE CHAPPELL: If he talked about this in his report -- I don't know what's in the report. 6 7 MR. LAVERY: I can ask the questions without 8 showing the demonstrative. BY MR. LAVERY: 9 So, Dr. Wu, I think you just testified that 10 Ο. 11 855,000 was a tiny, tiny fraction of Patterson's overall revenue? 12 13 Α. Yes. 14 And why is that significant? 0. 15 That's significant because now we can Α. 16 understand why it is that Burkhart and Atlanta Dental 17 might find it a much more profitable opportunity to go after Kois than Patterson, so it's not quite right to 18 infer that just because we see Burkhart going after 19 20 Kois that we also should have seen Patterson going 21 after Kois. 22 Q. Dr. Wu, to be fair, Dr. Marshall did point out 23 that Burkhart's share, for example, in the markets he 24 studies, it was higher than its national market share, 25 didn't he?

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

5050

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

24

to Patterson?

1 Α. Yes. 2 Does that matter for your analysis? 0. 3 It does not. Α. 4 0. Why not? 5 Sure, there may be markets where Burkhart or Α. Atlanta Dental may have shares that are comparable to 6 7 or similar to that for Patterson, but it's -- but this -- but the point I'm trying to make is not just 8 about market share. It's also about business models 9 and it's also about whether the distributor is already 10 doing work with the dentists in the area. 11 So, for example, in some of the markets 12 13 that -- or in a -- in one of the markets that Dr. Marshall looks at, Patterson was already doing 14 business with many of the dentists in the area, but 15 16 Burkhart was not, so the opportunity to work with a buying group would have generated more opportunity for 17 Burkhart than for Patterson. 18 Q. And Dr. Wu, let's turn to Schein. 19 20 You said Schein was the third distributor that 21 Dr. Marshall studied? 22 Α. Yes. 23 Ο. Did you find that Schein was a good comparison

25 A. So Schein is not a good comparison for a

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

5051

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

23

different reason. Schein has a completely different
 business model and focus, so if we look at -- if we
 start with a different -- with strategies, Schein and
 Patterson have different strategies.

5 Patterson was always focused on going after 6 individual dentists. Schein already had a good 7 business going after the larger dental organizations 8 like the dental service organizations. In fact, I 9 think their share of the DSOs, the dental service 10 organizations, was around 75 percent, so different 11 strategies.

12 That means they've got different capabilities.13 And because they have different capabilities, they have14 different clients.

So again, Schein is really set up to work with 15 16 dental service organizations and large groups. Patterson, their sweet spot or I believe the term that 17 I've seen in the record is their strike zone is with 18 individual dentists. And back in 2013, Patterson was 19 20 only beginning to set up its Special Markets Division. Q. Now, Dr. Wu, why does that matter that 21 22 Patterson's strategy and strike zone, as you put it,

A. It matters because it's something we should think about if we want to understand why Schein is

was to go after the individual dentists?

For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555 5052

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019 interested in going after a buying group but why 1 2 Patterson may not view that same account as being a 3 profitable opportunity. It goes to why Patterson thought -- thinks about the costs and the risks of 4 5 going with buying groups in a completely different 6 way. 7 For Patterson, it was viewed as a costly, 8 potentially costly, opportunity because they may have to make investments in infrastructure. 9 They weren't set up to do that. 10 Q. And so you also referred to capabilities in the 11 difference between Schein and Patterson. 12 13 Why is that significant specifically? That's significant because if Patterson has to 14 Α. make investments to serve a large group, that will make 15 16 an opportunity with a buying group a less profitable opportunity than, for example, for Schein that already 17 18 has that infrastructure set up. And do you recall when Patterson launched its 19 0. 20 Special Markets Division? I do. 21 Α. 22 Q. When was that? 23 A. Around 2013. Q. And at that time, roughly what percentage of 24 25 the DSO market did Schein already have?

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Around 75 percent. Α. 2 So you said that Patterson and Schein 0. Okay. 3 had different strategies, capabilities and clients. 4 Does that have any relevance for profit 5 opportunities? 6 Α. It does. 7 So that -- that's why I say the economics for Schein is different from the economics for Patterson. 8 So just because it may be a good profit --9 working with buying groups may be a good profit 10 opportunity for Schein does not imply that it also 11 would have been a good opportunity for Patterson. 12 13 They're in -- they have different strategies, therefore different capabilities and therefore 14 different clients. 15 16 Q. Okay. So now just to summarize what you told us, Dr. Wu, what was the real problem with what 17 Dr. Marshall did here when he only looked at the three 18 19 distributors? 20 The problem is he wants to make an inference Α. based on what he has seen with three distributors. 21 22 It's like if you went to Texas and you see three black cows and you want to infer that all the cows in Texas 23 24 are black, but -- that would make sense if you knew 25 that all cows were black. But if there are

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 differences across the distributors, then I don't think 2 you can do that. And that's my point here. Dr. Marshall has not shown that the economics for the 3 4 distributors he studies is similar to the economics of 5 Patterson. Q. And so Dr. Marshall ignored the differences 6 7 between the distributors in this case? 8 Α. Yes. Q. Did Dr. Marshall ignore the differences between 9 10 buying groups in this case? 11 A. Yes. Even though he recognizes that there are 12 differences. 13 Q. And as a matter of economics, is it reasonable 14 to assume that giving up \$855,000 representing .000004 percent of your revenue -- is that reasonable 15 16 to assume that Patterson did not act in its unilateral self-interest? 17 18 It's not reasonable to assume that once you Α. understand Patterson's situation in the relevant 19 20 period, had a completely different business model and 21 infrastructure. 22 Q. And Dr. Wu, you also said that Dr. Marshall 23 ignored the uncertainty that Patterson faced. 24 Do I have that right? 25 Α. Yes.

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 What do you mean by that? Ο. 2 Well, what I mean by that is, as Patterson Α. considered the buying groups that approached it, it 3 4 considered each buying group on a case-by-case basis. 5 And it was far from clear for Patterson whether or not working with that buying group would be a profitable 6 7 opportunity. 8 And by "profitable opportunity" the uncertainty is not only whether a buying group would 9 generate incremental revenues. There was also 10 uncertainty about what costs Patterson would have to 11 12 incur to serve that buying group and whether Patterson 13 would have any cost savings by working with a buying 14 group. So these are the considerations that were in --15 16 that were factors for Patterson. 17 Q. Dr. Wu, why is it important to take costs, risks and uncertainties into consideration when doing 18 this type of analysis? 19 20 A. It's important because -- because this is the 21 third thing Dr. Marshall wants the court to assume or conclude. 22 So Dr. Marshall does calculations showing that 23 24 it was profitable for three distributors to work with two buying groups, but that's an after-the-fact 25

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

24

2/7/2019 1 analysis. It's like Monday morning quarterbacking. 2 It's easy on Monday morning to show that this is the 3 play that the team should have run on Sunday. Once you see the outcome, it's easy to say that, but it's a much 4 5 harder decision to know what play to run before the 6 fact. 7 So Dr. Marshall calculates that it was profitable for Burkhart and Kois to work together. 8 But to make that inference for Patterson ignores a couple 9 It ignores Patterson's view of the world at 10 things. 11 the time it was considering buying groups like Kois. And the second thing is doing analysis like 12 13 that after the fact ignores changes in the marketplace. 14 Distributors have changed over time and buying groups 15 even changed over time. 16 Q. Now, you just mentioned Dr. -- or I'm sorry. You just mentioned the Kois buying group; right? And 17 that's one of the two buying groups that Dr. Marshall 18 19 analyzed? 20 Α. Yes. Did you see any evidence in the record and all 21 Ο. 22 the information that you reviewed that would lead you 23 to believe that it might have been an incoherent

25

opportunity to look at Kois at the time?

So Kois would be an example of the costs and Α.

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 uncertainty that Patterson viewed without buying

2 groups.

When Kois approached Patterson in 2013, it was approached by a fellow named Qadeer Ahmed. I believe Mr. Ahmed was claiming that Kois had 1700 members when it really had zero members. I believe Mr. Ahmed also made other claims which Patterson could not verify.

8 But this is exactly the situation that we want 9 to think about. When we want to think about whether 10 it's profitable for Patterson to work with Kois, it's 11 not just a calculation that we can make after the fact 12 by looking at Kois and Burkhart. We have to consider 13 what Patterson knew and expected at the time it was 14 considering working with that buying group.

Q. And what about the other buying group thatDr. Marshall looked at, Smile Source?

17So Dr. Marshall assumes that Patterson bid for18Smile Source in 2017 and should have bid for

19 Smile Source in 2012 or 2013, didn't he?

20 A. Yes, that's right.

21 Q. Is that reasonable?

A. No. And it's not reasonable for the same orsimilar issues.

24 So Dr. Marshall looks at Patterson making a 25 bid for Smile Source in 2016 and 2017, and he infers

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 from that that Patterson should have made a bid for 2 Smile Source during the relevant period. But that 3 assumes that Smile Source in 2016 and '17 was exactly 4 the same Smile Source in 2013, but Smile Source was 5 completely different.

I think according to Dr. Marshall, Smile Source
had 566 or so members in 2017, but it had maybe
166 members or, you know, between a hundred and two
hundred members in 2013.

If you then -- if you look also at what 10 Patterson did in 2013 when Smile Source approached 11 Patterson in 2013, what did Patterson do. It didn't 12 13 know who Smile Source was. It went to the website. It looked for dentists who might be members. And when 14 it did a search for the dentists, it found that the 15 16 dentists that they saw were dentists that Patterson was already doing business with. 17

So that's an example of if we go back in time to understand why did a company do something, you might see something different.

21 So that would be an example where Patterson 22 realized that you know what, I'm not sure there would 23 be much incremental revenue from working with 24 Smile Source.

25 Q. Did you see any evidence in the record that

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

5059

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

Smile Source was a better opportunity for Patterson in
 2017 than it was in 2013?

A. Yes. Smile Source was bigger, and I believe they also have made changes in their own organization to improve their management and services that they provide.

Q. So to sum up what you just said, Dr. Wu, even if we accept Dr. Marshall's calculations regarding whatever profit Patterson would have made, was it appropriate for Dr. Marshall to draw the inferences he drew based on hindsight about these small profits?

12 A. It's not appropriate because if we want to 13 understand what a company was thinking at the time 14 decisions were made, we have to go back and understand 15 what factors were relevant, and that's the inference 16 that Dr. Marshall wants the court to make.

Dr. Marshall wants the court to look at two buying groups, three distributors. He wants to show that because it was profitable for those three distributors to work with those two buying groups that it would have been profitable for Patterson to do that in the relevant period.

23 MR. LAVERY: Dr. Wu, I have nothing further.
24 I'll pass the witness.

25 MR. OLIVER: If I could very briefly,

For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555 5060

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Your Honor. 2 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Go ahead. 3 4 DIRECT EXAMINATION 5 BY MR. OLIVER: Q. Good afternoon, Dr. Wu. 6 7 I'm Geoffrey Oliver on behalf of Benco Dental. 8 Α. Good afternoon. And I have just a couple of questions for you. 9 Ο. And just to set the stage for you, we had a couple of 10 questions earlier today regarding the extent to which 11 12 the opinions of an expert that were called by one respondent might be relevant to the other respondents 13 14 in this matter. And with that regard, I'd like to ask you a couple of questions from the perspective of 15 16 Benco Dental. 17 Α. Okay. Ο. And in particular, I'd like to ask you the 18 extent to which your conclusions here would also be 19 20 relevant to Benco Dental. 21 I'm going to skip over the first of your 22 conclusions, that Patterson acted in its own unilateral 23 self-interest, and I'd like to go to the second of your 24 conclusions: Dr. Marshall's conclusions are 25 economically unreliable and are also contradicted by

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

5061

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 facts in the record. 2 Did I accurately summarize that conclusion? 3 Α. Yes. 4 Ο. Now, Dr. Wu, to what extent would that 5 conclusion also be relevant to Benco Dental in this 6 matter? 7 The same -- the same inference would apply Α. because the examples that Dr. Marshall used with two 8 buying groups and three distributors also apply to the 9 respondents, so two buying groups -- to make an 10 11 inference from two buying groups about all buying groups, that would also apply to -- to Benco. 12 13 With respect to the economics for Benco versus Patterson, I believe they also have different 14 15 strategies with respect to buying groups, so the way 16 they view it also would be very different. 17 MR. GOODMAN: Objection, Your Honor, to this testimony and this line of questions from Benco. 18 Dr. Wu's report was very specific that it was 19 20 limiting his opinions to testifying regarding to Patterson, so I think it would be beyond the scope of 21 22 his report to begin testifying about the relevance of 23 his analyses to other respondents in this case. 24 MR. OLIVER: Your Honor, I disagree with that, that he was called as a witness by Patterson, he was 25

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

5062

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

engaged by Patterson to prepare a report, but to the extent that he has offered economic conclusions, as he's just testified, many of his economic conclusions apply more generally to the industry structure in this case, to the actions of distributors and also to the analysis of Dr. Marshall in this case.

7 Certainly the analysis of Dr. Marshall is not
8 specific to Patterson, and as a result, much of
9 Dr. Wu's testimony, as he's just explained, is also
10 relevant to the other respondents.

JUDGE CHAPPELL: Well, we'll battle this out in the posttrial briefs, but I'll allow testimony or questioning regarding an opinion to one respondent applies to another respondent. I'm going to allow that. I mean -- and not testimony but an opinion, whether an opinion as to one respondent would apply equally to another respondent.

18 I don't know about relevant. I don't know what 19 good that does you. But whether it applies equally, 20 that's something I'm fine with.

21 MR. OLIVER: Thank you, Your Honor.

22 BY MR. OLIVER:

23 Q. Dr. Wu, had you finished your answer?

24 A. Yes.

25 Q. Okay. Would it be fair to say -- would it be

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

5063

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

fair to say then that much of the reasoning that you 1 2 also offered from your testimony here this afternoon 3 would also be applicable to Benco Dental? 4 A. Well, I would assume so. My -- my comments 5 really have to do with Dr. Marshall's methodology and the inferences he wants the court to make from the 6 7 examples that he uses in his report. 8 MR. OLIVER: Thank you. I have no further 9 questions. 10 MR. McDONALD: I have no questions, 11 Your Honor. 12 JUDGE CHAPPELL: How much time do you think 13 you need for cross? 14 MR. GOODMAN: I would estimate two and a half 15 hours, Your Honor. 16 JUDGE CHAPPELL: What did you say? MR. GOODMAN: Two and a half hours. 17 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Two and a half? 18 MR. GOODMAN: Yes, Your Honor. 19 20 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Two and a half cross on less 21 than one hour of direct? 22 MR. GOODMAN: Well, Your Honor, we've heard a 23 lot of very high-level opinions expressed by Dr. Wu, 24 but I think that our cross-examination would require us 25 to actually go into the underlying basis for those

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

opinions, which would take a bit of time. JUDGE CHAPPELL: I'm not going to limit you. I just wondered if you could explain it. You did a good job. MR. GOODMAN: Thank you, Your Honor. JUDGE CHAPPELL: We're not going to be able to finish today, but what we can do today we don't need to do tomorrow, so let me ask the boss. When it gets near 6:00 I'm going to cut it off, but let's keep going for right now. And Mr. Bailiff, you can take off whenever you need to. THE BAILIFF: Yes, sir. JUDGE CHAPPELL: What are the time estimates on this Kathleen Titus tomorrow? MR. McDONALD: One of my colleagues is doing her examination, but my guess is an hour and a half. At the most. JUDGE CHAPPELL: Who's crossing that witness? MS. KAHN: Ours is about an hour and a half I believe, although Ms. Goff is not here. She's the one doing the cross-examining. JUDGE CHAPPELL: All right. Thank you. MR. McDONALD: But I say that at most, Your Honor. I wouldn't be surprised if it's an hour.

For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555 5065

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Okay. Thank you. 2 Go ahead. MR. GOODMAN: Good afternoon, Your Honor. 3 4 Joshua Goodman for complaint counsel. 5 6 CROSS-EXAMINATION 7 BY MR. GOODMAN: 8 Q. Good afternoon, Dr. Wu. 9 A. Good afternoon. Q. Dr. Wu, you were first retained in connection 10 with this case in June 2018; correct? 11 12 Α. Yes. 13 0. And the person who first contacted you about 14 this case was one of Patterson's lawyers; right? 15 Α. Yes. Q. 16 And after that point, you had a number of subsequent conversations with Patterson's lawyers; 17 18 correct? 19 Α. Yes. 20 You've never held a full-time teaching position Ο. 21 at any university; correct? 22 Α. I have not. How much money per hour did you bill for your 23 0. 24 time when you were working on your expert report in 25 this case?

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 My hourly rate is \$1100 per hour. Α. 2 So you also billed at the \$1100 per hour for Ο. 3 your time during your depositions in this case? 4 Α. Yes. 5 Ο. And are you also billing \$1100 per hour for 6 your time today? 7 Α. Yes. 8 Ο. Now, you're the president of an economic 9 consulting company called NERA; right? Yes, I am. 10 Α. And as president of this company, you receive 11 Ο. additional monetary compensation beyond hourly billings 12 13 based on your work on this case; correct? 14 That's indirect. As president of the company, Α. 15 I am compensated for how I help the firm develop and 16 how I help the economists at NERA be better and to do more and that, you know, if the firm grows, then --17 you know, in aggregate, then there is -- you know, 18 there's a link to my compensation. 19 20 Is this firm a partnership? JUDGE CHAPPELL: THE WITNESS: It's not a partnership, so which 21 22 is why it's not directly linked. NERA is a subsidiary 23 of a corporation called Marsh & McClennan. 24 JUDGE CHAPPELL: So you don't have something similar to partnership draws that a law firm would 25

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

5067

5068

Trial - Public Record Benco Dental Supply, et al. 2/7/2019 1 have? 2 THE WITNESS: That's right. 3 So we are not a partnership, we do not have 4 equity and we do not get draws like that, right. 5 BY MR. GOODMAN: So when you said it's indirect, was that a yes 6 0. 7 in response to my question that you receive additional compensation beyond hourly billings? 8 9 A. Yes. If the person I report to at 10 Marsh & McClennan deems it's appropriate that I've 11 done a great job for the company. In my management 12 role. 13 Q. Did you receive -- does that happen at the end 14 of the year? 15 Α. Yes. 16 0. Did you receive additional compensation beyond your hourly billings for the year 2018 in connection 17 with this case? 18 A. Well, again, I don't limit it to just this 19 20 I'm rewarded for helping grow the entire case. 21 organization. 22 Can you explain how much additional Ο. 23 compensation you'll receive beyond your hourly billings 24 based on NERA's work on this case? 25 A. I cannot.

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Does the company that hired 2 you, the law firm that hired you -- do they pay you anything other than your hourly rate? 3 4 THE WITNESS: No. 5 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Thank you. BY MR. GOODMAN: 6 7 Q. You're not offering any opinion on whether 8 Patterson participated in the agreement alleged in the FTC's complaint; correct? 9 I'm not offering an opinion on whether 10 Α. 11 Patterson participated. I am evaluating whether Patterson's conduct was consistent with its unilateral 12 13 incentives, in other words, that the behavior and conduct of Patterson was consistent with its own 14 15 competitive interests. 16 0. So you're not offering an opinion on whether Patterson participated in the agreement alleged in the 17 18 FTC's complaint; correct? Well, this -- this is the way I would put it. 19 Α. 20 If Patterson is acting unilaterally, then it was not involved -- as an economist, my conclusion is -- has to 21 22 do with Patterson acting unilaterally. It is a 23 question for lawyers and the finder of fact whether 24 that means that Patterson participated in the conspiracy. But as an economist, I'm focused on the 25

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

economic issue, did Patterson act in its unilateral 1 2 self-interest, and my answer there is yes. 3 Q. At your deposition, you were asked, "You are not offering an opinion on whether Patterson actually 4 5 participated in the agreement alleged in the FTC's 6 complaint. Correct?" 7 There was an objection. And you responded, "I'm just saying that I am 8 9 not opining on whether there was an agreement or whether Patterson agreed to do what the FTC has 10 11 alleged." Is that testimony still accurate? 12 13 Yes. That's what I was trying to say. Α. There is a legal question surrounding questions 14 15 about whether Patterson participated in the conspiracy or, as you said in your question, whether there was an 16 agreement. As an economist, I can say that Patterson 17 acted in its unilateral self-interest. 18 19 Q. We're going to get well into that opinion as 20 well. You are not offering any opinion on whether 21 22 Benco or Schein participated in the agreement alleged 23 in the FTC's complaint; correct? 24 A. Correct, I'm not. Q. Your -- one of your expert opinions in this 25

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

case is that buying groups did not offer Patterson 1 2 cost savings compared to Patterson dealing with 3 individual dentists outside of a buying group; 4 correct? 5 Α. Yes. You state that opinion in section 4.2.1 of your 6 0. 7 report; correct? 8 Α. Yes. You did not do any quantitative analysis to 9 0. show that buying groups would not have offered 10 Patterson any cost savings; correct? 11 That was a conclusion based on testimony. That 12 Α. 13 was not a quantitative analysis. 14 I'm going to put up a demonstrative, CXD 15, Ο. on the ELMO just to keep track of your opinions and 15 16 how you've reached them. Let's start with this one, the opinion that 17 buying groups did not offer Patterson any cost savings, 18 and whether there was quantitative analysis, we're 19 20 going to mark that no. 21 Another of your expert opinions is that it is 22 likely that contracting with buying groups during the 23 relevant period would have increased Patterson's costs; 24 correct? 25 A. Yes.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Q. You report that opinion in section 4.2.2 of 2 your report; right? 3 Α. Yes. You did not do any quantitative analysis 4 Ο. 5 showing that contracting with buying groups would have actually increased Patterson's costs; correct? 6 7 That's correct, I did not. That was based on Α. my review of the documents. 8 9 0. Let's mark that down. Another of your expert opinions you're offering 10 in this case is that in the beginning of the relevant 11 period, the opportunity cost of Patterson dealing with 12 13 buying groups was too high; correct? 14 Α. Yes. 15 0. You did not do any quantitative analysis to 16 support the conclusion that Patterson had too high an 17 opportunity cost to deal with buying groups; correct? I did not. 18 Α. You did not calculate opportunity costs at 19 Ο. 20 all. 21 I did not calculate opportunity cost. Α. Those 22 were issues that were raised by Patterson, however. 23 0. You also did not do any quantitative analysis 24 identifying what level of opportunity cost would be too high for a firm to deal with buying groups; 25

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 correct?

2 A. I did not.

3 Q. Let's mark that down.

You testified earlier this afternoon that in
2013 Patterson started the Special Markets Division to
pursue business with group practices and DSOs;
correct?

8 A. Yes.

9 Q. And you did not do any quantitative analysis 10 showing that the Special Markets Division could not 11 also handle doing business with buying groups; 12 correct?

13 A. Patterson created the Special Markets Division 14 to explore the opportunity to work with larger groups like dental service organizations and other 15 16 organizations that might offer them cost savings and other opportunities to grow their business. 17 18 I think you may have answered a slightly 0. different question than the one I asked. 19 20 My question was: You did not do any 21 quantitative analysis showing that the Special Markets Division could not also handle doing 22 23 business with buying groups; correct? 24 A. Well, I did not.

25 Q. Let's mark that down.

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 You're also offering the opinion that it was 2 more costly for Patterson than for Schein to deal with 3 buying groups; right? 4 A. What I -- yes. Because they had different 5 strategies, and therefore, in 2013 they were in different places with respect to doing work with buying 6 7 groups. 8 Q. But you didn't do any quantitative analysis comparing Patterson's costs of dealing with buying 9 groups with Schein's cost of dealing with buying 10 11 groups; correct? 12 Α. I did not. 13 0. Let's update the chart. By the way, you agree that Patterson is a 14 15 publicly traded company with multiple billions of 16 dollars in revenue per year; correct? 17 Α. Yes. And you also agree that Burkhart is much 18 Ο. smaller than Patterson in terms of revenue? 19 I said that earlier. Patterson is much 20 A. Yes. 21 bigger than Burkhart. 22 Q. And at the same time, you also agree that 23 Schein is a publicly traded company with even greater 24 revenues than Patterson; right? 25 A. I believe that's correct.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 And you discuss that both Burkhart and Schein, Ο. 2 in your view, dealt with buying groups during the 3 period from 2011 to 2015; right? 4 A. Yes. Those are examples that Dr. Marshall 5 points out. And again, my point is that looking at those two distributors doesn't help us understand the 6 7 economics of Patterson's decisions. 8 0. So your expert opinion based on no 9 quantitative analysis is that this larger company 10 Schein and smaller company Burkhart were both readily 11 capable of dealing with buying groups in this period, but somehow this multibillion-dollar, publicly traded 12 13 company Patterson could not do so because of the 14 opportunity costs, which you never calculated; is that 15 right? 16 Α. Yes. Reading the documents and the testimony of Patterson personnel, Patterson's strategy had always 17 18 been focused on going direct to the individual That was their model. 19 dentists. 20 0. You're also offering the opinion that Patterson had unilateral reasons for declining to work 21 22 with the buying groups it rejected; right? 23 A. Yes. What I say in my report is that 24 Patterson viewed each buying group that approached it 25 on a case-by-case basis.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 And you convey that opinion in section 5.3.1 of 0. 2 your report; correct? 3 I don't remember the particular paragraph, but Α. 4 sure. 5 If you'd like to look at your report, I think 0. it can be found at RX 2833 page 037. 6 7 That's fine. Α. You don't recall the section of your report 8 0. 9 that discusses this issue? A. No. I'm just not -- I just don't recall the 10 specific -- you just mentioned a specific paragraph. 11 Ι just don't remember whether that's the right section 12 13 heading and number. I remember writing it, yes. Well, in this section of your report 14 Okay. Ο. that addresses whether Patterson had unilateral 15 16 reasons for declining to work with buying groups, there's no quantitative analysis to be found; correct? 17 This is not a quantitative analysis 18 Α. No. because what it is instead is looking at Patterson's 19 20 reasons for declining to work with a buying group, and 21 in looking at those reasons, I discovered that the 22 reasons were very different for each buying group. 23 It's not a quantitative issue. 24 Q. Let's update our chart anyway with that 25 knowledge.

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 So let's take now a closer look at this 2 section 5.3.1 of your report where you address this 3 issue. 4 In this section you walk through a list of ten 5 buying groups and offer your expert opinion on why Patterson did not do business with each listed group; 6 7 right? 8 Α. Yes. And in this section of your report, you did not 9 0. address the buying group New Mexico Dental Cooperative; 10 11 correct? I believe I mention it elsewhere. I don't 12 Α. 13 recall whether I mentioned it in that particular section. 14 Would you like to review the section to see 15 0. 16 whether you did mention it? 17 Sure. Α. Okay. It begins at RX 2833 page 037. 18 Ο. (Document review.) 19 20 Okay. Α. Q. Are you there? 21 22 Α. Yes. Okay. So in this section of your report 23 Ο. 24 addressing Patterson's rationale for not dealing with 25 buying groups you didn't address the buying group

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 New Mexico Dental Cooperative; correct?

2 A. I did not.

Q. You are familiar with evidence in the record concerning interfirm communications between Patterson and Benco relating to Patterson's involvement with New Mexico Dental Cooperative; correct?

7 A. Yes.

8 Q. You don't believe that communications between 9 the president of Patterson and the president of Benco 10 about whether they would do business with a buying 11 group is somehow unilateral conduct, do you?

A. I am an economist, and I'm not reading an e-mail to make an inference on whether an e-mail represents unilateral conduct or something else. It's just not something that is in my area of expertise. I would not presume to do that.

Q. Well, in fact, you've cited multiple e-mails in this section about whether Patterson's conduct was unilateral conduct, haven't you?

A. I do because the e-mails explain the reasoning and thought process that -- that might -- that help me understand why Patterson declined to work with a particular buying group. That's a description of why Patterson did what it did. I'm not opining on whether -- from an e-mail at least, whether that is

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 unilateral or not unilateral conduct.

2 Is it your testimony that communications Ο. 3 between the president of Patterson and the president 4 of Benco about whether they would do business with a 5 buying group could constitute unilateral conduct under your understanding of the term "unilateral conduct"? 6 7 Would you -- would you ask that question Α. 8 again.

9 Q. Sure.

Is it your testimony that communications 10 11 between the president of Patterson and the president of Benco about whether they would do business with a 12 13 buying group could constitute unilateral conduct under your understanding of the term "unilateral conduct"? 14 A. As an economist, I'm not drawing an inference 15 16 based on that, based on reading an e-mail. It's just not what an economist does, and I'm not doing that. 17 Q. But you are offering an opinion with respect 18 to the ten other buying groups listed in 19 20 section 5.3.1 that Patterson's rationale for dealing 21 with them was unilateral; correct? 22 Α. I am because I'm looking at the conditions that

23 describe the situation with each buying group.

Q. And that's based on your analysis of e-mail and other documents in the record; correct?

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 It's based on my review of the -- the Α. 2 documents in the record, yes, which reflects 3 deposition testimony, documents, contemporaneous 4 business documents, and that would include e-mails. 5 One of the buying groups you do address in 0. section 5.3.1 of your report is Kois in paragraph 82; 6 7 correct? 8 Α. Yes. And there you offer the opinion that 9 0. "Patterson's decision to not work with Kois was based 10 on the lack of profitability due to unreasonably low 11 12 margins it saw in contracting Kois"; correct? 13 Α. Yes. 14 0. You did not perform any quantitative analysis 15 showing that it would not be profitable for Patterson 16 to work with Kois; correct? That was not based on my quantitative analysis. 17 Α. That was based on comments made by Patterson personnel 18 at the time. 19 20 So your opinion in paragraph 82 is not based on 0. your quantitative analysis, it's based on comments made 21 22 by Patterson personnel as you interpret them; is that 23 right? 24 Α. Yes. And you also did not perform any quantitative 25 Ο.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

analysis showing that it would not have been 1 2 profitable for Patterson to work with Kois; correct? 3 Α. I did not do a quantitative analysis. You also did not perform any quantitative 4 0. 5 analysis to determine what constitutes an unreasonably low margin, as you used that term in paragraph 82 of 6 7 your report; correct? I did not. I'm just describing the view of 8 Α. 9 Patterson as it evaluated that opportunity at that 10 time. 11 0. And in fact, the only source you cited for your 12 conclusions about Kois in paragraph 82 is a single 13 e-mail; right? A. Yes. Well, there are -- oh, yes, it's -- I 14 cite it twice, but it's one document that I cite. It's 15 16 a document that says that Patterson's internal e-mails reveal that "their," that is, Kois, "presentation 17 18 numbers are crazy as they are asking us to cut margins to the bone." 19 20 0. And that document doesn't contain a profitability analysis, does it, Dr. Wu? 21 22 Α. I don't recall. You don't know whether that document contains 23 Ο. 24 any profitability analysis; is that fair? 25 MR. LAVERY: Objection. Asked and answered.

For The Record, Inc.

(301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

He just said he didn't know. 1 2 THE WITNESS: I don't remember. 3 JUDGE CHAPPELL: He answered it twice. 4 Go ahead. 5 BY MR. GOODMAN: You did not apply any accepted methodology from 6 0. 7 the field of economics to reach your opinion that Patterson's decision to not work with Kois was based on 8 a lack of profitability; correct? 9 Α. 10 I think it's accepted methodology for an economist to ask the right questions and to review the 11 12 documents and data to help me answer those questions. 13 Some questions can be answered in a quantitative manner. Others we have to read -- we have to review 14 the documents and make that assessment. 15 16 The only distinction I'm making is I'm not inferring from any document what someone's intent was, 17 and I'm not trying to draw any legal conclusion from a 18 document, but I think it's perfectly appropriate for an 19 20 economist to read a document and to consider it and to apply it appropriately. 21 22 Q. You're here testifying only as an expert 23 witness economist, not a fact witness; correct? 24 I believe I am here as an expert witness. Yes. Α. Another group you addressed in section 5.3.1 of 25 Ο.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Trial - Public Record Benco Dental Supply, et al. 2/7/2019 your report is ADC; correct? 1 2 Α. Yes. "ADC" refers to Atlantic Dental Care; is that 3 Ο. 4 right? 5 Α. Yes. And you addressed ADC in paragraph 85 of your 6 Ο. 7 report; is that right? 8 Α. Yes. 9 Ο. And even though you've provided an opinion on 10 Patterson's supposedly unilateral reasons for not bidding on ADC, ADC is not a buying group; correct? 11 Are you asking me whether ADC is a buying 12 Α. 13 group? 14 Ο. Yes. They're not a buying group; correct? 15 16 Α. Well, I don't want to get hung up on labels, but if they are a buying group -- if they are --17 you know, if they're not a buying group, then I 18 don't -- then -- then it's -- then the example doesn't 19 20 really have implications for the allegations that the 21 FTC is concerned about. 22 If it is a buying group, then I'm looking at whether or not Patterson's actions are consistent with 23 24 its unilateral behavior, and again, what I've said is Patterson was looking at ADC on a case-by-case basis. 25

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 Q. You don't know if ADC is a buying group? 2 Well, I've -- I believe ADC appears in Α. 3 Dr. Marshall's report as a buying group, which is why 4 I list it here. 5 There is controversy about what a buying group is, what it does and what benefits it has. That is for 6 7 sure. But --8 JUDGE CHAPPELL: We'll go about five more 9 minutes. THE WITNESS: But because Dr. Marshall lists 10 11 ADC as a buying group, I wanted to address it. BY MR. GOODMAN: 12 13 0. I'd ask if you'd just respond directly to my questions. If there's further follow-up or 14 15 elaboration, your counsel will have an opportunity to 16 ask questions later on. 17 Α. Okay. So as you're sitting here today, you're not 18 Ο. aware of whether ADC is a buying group or not in your 19 20 view; is that fair? 21 MR. LAVERY: Asked and answered three or four 22 times now. JUDGE CHAPPELL: Well, he said Dr. Marshall 23 24 lists it as a buying group. I haven't heard him 25 answer whether he knows or whether it is or not.

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

2/7/2019

1 Overruled. 2 THE WITNESS: For purposes of this report, I considered it as a buying group, but if it's not a 3 4 buying group, then it wouldn't have any implications. 5 BY MR. GOODMAN: Q. Now, your opinion that you offered in your 6 7 report is that Patterson did not do business with ADC because partnering with ADC would not likely offer cost 8 savings to Patterson and did not promise to increase 9 Patterson's customer base since ADC could have signed 10 11 on multiple suppliers; correct? 12 Α. Yes. That's what I wrote. 13 You did not perform any profitability analysis 0. related to Patterson's decision not to deal with ADC; 14 15 correct? 16 Α. I did not do a separate profitability analysis, 17 no. I think you said you did not do a separate 18 Ο. profitability analysis. My question was whether you 19 20 did any profitability analysis. 21 Α. Oh, I'm sorry. No, I did not. 22 Q. Thank you. And you did not perform any quantitative 23 24 analysis at all related to Patterson's decision not to 25 deal with ADC; correct?

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

Benco Dental Supply, et al.

1 I did not. I'm just showing Patterson's Α. 2 thinking at the time. 3 Similar to what we saw before, the only source Ο. 4 you cited in paragraph 85, which provides your opinion 5 on ADC, is a single Patterson document; correct? 6 A. Yes. 7 MR. GOODMAN: Now would be a good time to stop. 8 We can stop there. 9 JUDGE CHAPPELL: Okay. 10 We'll start again in the morning. 11 You need to remove that document from the 12 screen. 13 MR. GOODMAN: Yes, Your Honor. JUDGE CHAPPELL: I don't see the ELMO is even 14 I'm not sure how that was on the screen. I guess 15 on. 16 it is on. I usually see a light there. MS. KAHN: Just the light is not on, 17 Your Honor. 18 19 JUDGE CHAPPELL: We'll reconvene at 9:45 in the 20 morning. We're in recess. 21 22 (Whereupon, the foregoing hearing was adjourned 23 at 5:53 p.m.) 24 25

> For The Record, Inc. (301) 870-8025 - www.ftrinc.net - (800) 921-5555

CERTIFICATE OF REPORTER

1

2

3	
4	I, JOSETT F. WHALEN, do hereby certify that the
5	foregoing proceedings were taken by me in stenotype and
6	thereafter reduced to typewriting under my supervision;
7	that I am neither counsel for, related to, nor employed
8	by any of the parties to the action in which these
9	proceedings were taken; and further, that I am not a
10	relative or employee of any attorney or counsel
11	employed by the parties hereto, nor financially or
12	otherwise interested in the outcome of the action.
13	
14	Josett F. Whalen
15	Joseu . Whaten
16	JOSETT F. WHALEN
17	Court Reporter
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	
25	